



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

25
574
FIR II
INGRAM PRIMER
miller 1991

UC-NRLF



\$B 253 977

P E
536
S974
1891
MAIN

B78053

BERRY, SUGER, M.A.
LIFE OF THE PRINCE OF WALES

Early Engl

LIBRARY

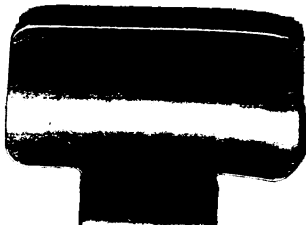
OF THE

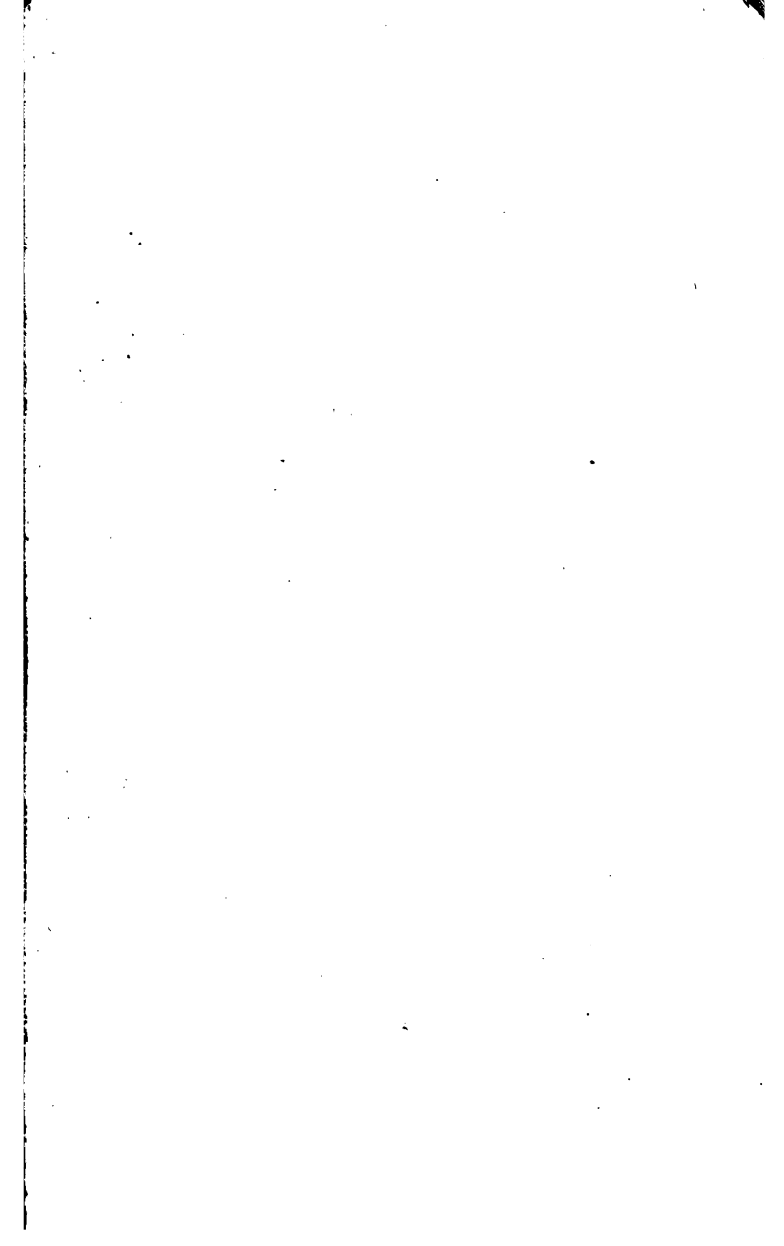
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA.

Received.....NOV 19 1891, 18.....

Accessions No. *45605* Shelf No. *925*

5974





Clarendon Press Series

FIRST MIDDLE ENGLISH PRIMER

SWEET

London
HENRY FROWDE



OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE
AMEN CORNER, E.C.

Clarendon Press Series

FIRST
MIDDLE ENGLISH PRIMER

EXTRACTS

FROM THE

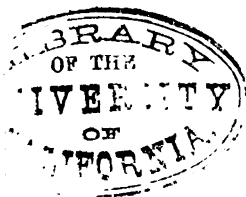
ANCREN RIWLE AND ORMULUM

WITH

GRAMMAR, NOTES, AND GLOSSARY

BY

HENRY SWEET, M.A., PH.D., LL.D.



SECOND EDITION

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1891

[*All rights reserved*]

925
5974

Oxford

PRINTED AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

BY HORACE HART, PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

45605

PE 53C

5974

1891

MAIN

PREFACE.



THE object of this work is not to afford a general survey of the Middle English dialects in their different periods, but rather to lay a firm foundation for such a survey by giving extracts from the two oldest texts which have been handed down in consistent, contemporary spellings representing pure and fixed dialects, one dialect being the direct descendant of the classical West Saxon of Alfred and Ælfric, the other the nearly direct ancestor of Modern English. The spellings of the MSS. have been preserved unchanged, except in cases of necessary alteration, but diacritics have been added as guides to the quantity and quality of those sounds which are imperfectly distinguished in the MSS. The grammar and glossary are based entirely on the extracts, all comparison of the other M. E. dialects and periods being rigorously excluded, the two texts being also kept apart as much as possible.

Although I think it a great mistake to begin the study of M. E. without a previous elementary knowledge of Old E., such as may easily be acquired with the help of my *Anglo-Saxon Primer*, I have nevertheless adapted this work to the requirements of those who may take it up without any such preparation. These students may perhaps find it advisable to begin with the *Ormulum* instead of the *Ancren Riwle*.

The texts are based on the editions of Morton¹ and White², together with the collations of Kölbing in the *Jahrbücher für romanische und englische Sprache und Litteratur* (xv. p. 180 foll.) and the *Englische Studien* (vol. i. p. 1 foll.). I have followed Morton in basing my text on the MS. Cott. Nero A. 14, as being the only one in a pure Southern dialect.

The extracts have been carefully chosen not only from a linguistic, but also from a literary and social-historical point of view. The student who has carefully worked through them will hardly need to be told that the A. R. is one of the most perfect models of simple, natural, eloquent prose in our language; without it indeed, the history of English prose from the close of the Old E. period down to the beginning of the seventeenth century would be little more than a dreary blank. As a picture of contemporary life, manners, and feeling it cannot be over-estimated. The passage (p. 34) in which Christ is described as a Norman knight in homeliest English phrase is alone enough to give a vivid idea of that fusion of English and French traditions and sentiments which—in spite of *Ivanhoe*—was almost completely carried out by the beginning of the thirteenth century. The conclusion (p. 39) of the allegory of Christ's wooing of the soul is, on the other hand, thoroughly Old English in its combined picturesqueness and grandeur. Thoroughly English, too, though in a totally different way, is the humorous description of the troubles of the nun with her cow (p. 41): how she curses when the cow is impounded, and yet

¹ The *Ancren Riwle*, edited by James Morton. London: Camden Society, 1853.

² The *Ormulum*, with the notes and glossary of Dr. R. M. White, edited by Rev. R. Holt. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1878.

has to pay the damages. Equally good is the description of the chattering nun (p. 19), and the comparison of her to a cackling hen. This, and many other passages, may be read with profit as well as amusement at the present day.

Of the literary merits of the *Ormulum* little can be said, for it has none whatever. The author was, in fact, a spelling-reformer and philologist who mistook his vocation. The Old E. picturesqueness and power disappears entirely from his verse together with the traditional alliteration, and the only compensation is a dry, practical directness of style and metre which is anything but poetical. The only passage in our extracts that shows any trace of poetry is, perhaps, the description of the lamb (p. 70).

HENRY SWEET.

HEATH STREET, HAMPSTEAD,
September 8, 1884.

PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.

IN the present edition I have made such alterations and additions as seemed likely to increase the utility of the book. In doing so I have been greatly aided by Mr. C. Stoffel, of Amsterdam, to whom I take this opportunity of expressing my thanks. I also have to acknowledge some useful criticisms received from Dr. F. Holthausen. I have, on the other hand, omitted to give the MS. readings in cases of correction, as I now consider such details out of place in a primer.

REIGATE,
November 10, 1890.



ANCREN RIWLE.

(Southern Dialect.)

GRAMMAR.

THE Early Middle English of the beginning of the thirteenth century was spoken, like Old English, in four chief dialects, the *Northumbrian*, *Midland* (= O. E. Mercian), *Southern*, and *Kentish*. The Southern (strictly South-Western) dialect of the Ancren Riwe, probably that of Dorsetshire, represents geographically the Old West-Saxon, and especially the Late West-Saxon of Ælfric. In its sounds, however, it is a mixed dialect, showing strong Midland influence.

The most important change that took place in M. E. was the levelling of the old inflectional vowels under *e*, which led to a partial break-up of the O. E. inflectional system. These changes were no doubt accelerated by the Danish and Norman conquests, which also introduced many Norse and French words into the language.

SPELLING.

The influence of French spelling begins to show itself almost before the Conquest. In the A. R. it is strongly marked. We find the sound of O. E. *y* expressed by the French *u*, the 'voice' sound of *f* by *v*, guttural and palatal *c* distinguished as *k* and *ch*—all French influence, which also

caused the disuse of the O. E. *æ*. The general result of all this was, that M. E. spelling became more and more ambiguous and unphonetic, although the spelling of the A. R. is much less unphonetic than that of Chaucer. The following are the letters and digraphs (denoting simple sounds) used in the MS. of the A. R.: *a, b, c, ch, d, ð, e, ea, eo, f, g, ȝ, h, i, k, l, m, n, o, oa, p, qu* (rare), *r, s, sc, sch, t, þ, u, ui, v, w, x, y* (rare) = *i, z* (rare). In this book the spelling of the early thirteenth-century MS. is kept unaltered, except that where *v* is used to denote a vowel it is written *u*, and where *i* and *u* are used to denote consonants they are written *j* and *v* respectively, and that *þ* is printed uniformly both for the *þ* and *ð* of the MS., which employs both of them indiscriminately. Diacritical marks have also been added to some of the letters to distinguish their sounds, giving the following additional letters: *ē, ē, ū, ġ*, long vowels being marked (ˉ).

The following table will show the probable pronunciation of the vowels and diphthongs:—

a	al (<i>all</i>)	as in	father (<i>but short</i>)
ā	dāme (<i>lady</i>)	„	father
ai	dai (<i>day</i>)	„	my (<i>but broader</i>)
au	drauhp (<i>draws</i>)	„	now (<i>but broader</i>)
e	men (<i>men</i>)	„	men

Short *e* was lengthened before certain consonant combinations (p. 6), as in *ēnde* 'end'; the resulting long vowel, which was distinct from *ē* (being less broad) is denoted by italic *ē* in the extracts and glossary.

-e	stille ¹ (<i>still</i>)	as in	father
ē	ēfter (<i>after</i>)	„	man
ē	dēd (<i>deed</i>)	„	see (<i>German</i>)
ē, ea	lēren, learen (<i>teach</i>)	„	there

¹ Unaccented.

ei	eie (<i>fear</i>)	as in way (<i>but broader</i>)
ēi	mēi (<i>may</i>)	
ēi	ēie (<i>eye</i>)	„ way
ēi	ēi (<i>egg</i>)	-
eo	geove (<i>gift</i>)	„ peur (<i>French, but short</i>)
ēo	vēond (<i>fiend</i>)	„ peu (<i>French</i>)
ēu	unpēu (<i>vice</i>)	
ēou	trēou (<i>tree</i>)	
i	sitten (<i>sit</i>)	„ sīt
ī	wīn (<i>wine</i>)	„ ween
o	hope (<i>hope</i>)	„ hop
ō	bōc (<i>book</i>)	„ sohn (<i>German</i>)
ō, oa	mōre, moare (<i>more</i>)	„ more
oi	noise (<i>noise</i>)	„ noise
ou	wrouhte (<i>wrought</i>)	„ no (<i>but broader</i>)
ōu	wōuh (<i>perverse</i>)	„ no
ōu	ōuh (<i>ought</i>)	
u	sunne (<i>sun</i>)	„ full
ū	ūt (<i>out</i>)	„ fool
ū	stünne (<i>sin</i>)	„ plus (<i>French</i>)
ū, ui	hūren, hui ren (<i>hire</i>)	„ lune (<i>French</i>)

As regards the consonants, it is necessary to pronounce the double ones really double, as in E. 'penknife,' distinguished from 'penny' = respectively *pennaif*, *peni*. So in M. E. *sunne* 'sun' must be distinguished from *sune* 'son.'

The O. E. distinction between double and single final consonants was lost in M. E., O. E. *in* and *inn* being both written *in*, and pronounced with long *n*, as in Mod. E.

The following consonants require special notice.

s, *þ*, and *f* had the voiced sounds *z*, *dh*, *v* initially and finally, except, of course, in such combinations as *st*, *ft*, etc., and in *ss*, *ff* (*þþ* in *wreþþe* 'wrath,' was probably voiced). *v*

is always written for voiced *f* medially, and often also initially, as in *heovene* 'heaven,' *forþ*, *vorþ* 'forth.' Finally and before consonants *f* is always written, as in *lif* 'life,' *hefde*, 'had,' to prevent confusion with the vowel *u*. In words of French origin *s* and *f* probably had their present sounds, as in *servise* 'service,' pronounced *servize*, *fēste*, 'feast.' *z* is (only) written in French words, such as *āvez* 'aves' (plur.), where it had the sound of *z*. In *salūz* 'salvation' it probably had the sound of *ts*. *sc* was used for *ss* not only in French words, such as *lescūn* 'lesson,' but also in E. ones, such as *blescien* 'bless,' *bliscien* 'gladden.' *sch* had the sound of *sh*, *sche* being written for it in *scheort* 'short,' *scheomeful* 'shameful.'

h had the sound of Germ. *ch* in *ach* everywhere except initially, as in *drauhþ*, *wōuh*; after a palatal vowel (*e*, *i*) it probably had that of *ch* in G. *ich*, as in *hēih* 'high.' *ch* had, no doubt, nearly if not quite the sound of E. *ch* in *child* = *tsh*, double in *cch*, nearly = *ttsh*, as in *strecchen* 'stretch.' *c* had the sound of *s* in the French *temptāciūn* 'temptation,' &c., and also in the E. spellings *ēpcēne*, *seldcēne* 'easily-seen,' 'rarely-seen.' *k* was generally written instead of *c* before *e* and *i*, but also in other cases. *g* and *j* in French words had the sound of *dzh* (or very near it), as in Mod. E.; and *gg* had this sound doubled (comp. *cch*) in such E. words as *siggen* 'say.' *g* also occurred in E. words in the combination *ng*, as in *swenge* 'stroke.' *ȝ* (the O.E. form of *g*) had the sound of our cons. *y*, as in *ȝung* 'young.'

ph in the French *prophēte* had, of course, the sound of *f*, and *p* was silent in *psalm-wūrhte* 'psalm-wright, psalmist.'

PHONOLOGY.

It has been shown that many of the changes from Old to Middle E. are changes of spelling only.

VOWELS.

(41)

Of real sound-changes (besides the levelling of inflectional vowels, p. 1, above), the most important are the following.

The old diphthongs *ea*, *ēa*, *eo*, *ēo* became monophthongic, *ea* being levelled under O.E. *æ*, written *e* in M.E., and *ēa* under O.E. *ā*, so that such a pair as the O.E. *heard* and *þæt* were both pronounced with the same vowel, and were accordingly both written with *e* (=ɛ); and such a pair as O.E. *dēad* and *lēran* were both pronounced with the corresponding long vowel, which was accordingly written indifferently *ea* or *e* (=ē), so that these two words could be written either *ded*, *leren*, or *dead*, *learen*, *ea* being generally restricted to the *long* sound, and not employed for the short *ɛ*. *eo* and *ēo* were simplified in a similar way; but the resulting labial vowels were soon delabialized into *e* and *ē*.

But new diphthongs were developed in M.E. (to some extent already in O.E.)

(1) By weakening of O.E. *g*, which itself was an open consonant (=German *g* in *sagen*) medially and finally. O.E. *g* became *i* after the palatal vowels *i*, *e*, as in *wei* (O.E. *weg*) 'way,' *mēi* (*mæg*) 'may,' *vēien* (*fēgan*) 'join,' being itself absorbed after *i*, as in *stien* (*stīgan*) 'ascend,' *istien* (*gestigen*) 'ascended.' After the guttural vowels *a*, *o*, *u* it became *w*, as in *drawen* (*dragan*) 'draw,' *ōwen* (*āgan*) 'owe,' *bowe* (*boga*) 'bow' sb., *būwen* (*būgan*) 'bow' vb., giving combinations which are scarcely distinguishable from diphthongs, being itself absorbed after *u*, as in *vūel* (*fugol*) 'bird.'

(2) By the development of *i* before palatal *h*, and of *u* before guttural *h* and *w* (=O.E. *g* and *w*): *hēih* (Mercian *hēh*) 'high,' *seih* (*seht*) 'peace'; *gūh* (*āh*) 'owes,' *brouh* (*brohte*) 'brought,' *tōward* (*tōweard*) 'towards,' *scheauwen* (*scēawian*) 'show.' Before O.E. palatal *nc* in *leinten* (*lencten*) 'spring,' *acweinte* (*ācwencte*) 'quenched.'

Of the other vowel-changes the most important is that of O.E. *ā* into the broad *ǣ*, which was often written *oa*, as in *moare*, *more* (*māre*) 'more,' *woa*, *wo* (*wā*) 'woe.' The result was that *ā* occurs only in French words, such as *dāme*, *blāmen*.

Short vowels were lengthened before *ld*, *ng*, *nd*, *mb*, *rd*, and in other more doubtful cases (the lengthening having begun in O.E.), as in *tōlde* (Mercian *tālde*) 'told,' *chīld* 'child,' *lōng* (*lang*, *long*) 'long,' *vīnden* 'find,' *cīmben* 'climb,' *wōrd* 'word.' But shortness was often preserved before *-er*, *-el*, *-en* and some other endings, as in *children* plur. of *child* 'child.' Also before *lt*, *lp*, *nt*, etc.: cp. *hōlden* 'to hold' with pres. *halt* 'holds.'

Consonant influence showed itself in other ways. *w* changes *ɛ* into *a*: *water* (*wæter*) 'water,' *hwat* (*hwæt*) 'what,' *wārd* (*weard*) 'guardian.' Palatal *h* changes *e* to *i*: *briht*, (*beorht*, *breh*) 'bright,' *vih*ten (Mercian *feh*tan) 'fight,' *liēn* (*lēogan*, Mercian *lēgan*) 'tell lies,' *driēn* (Mercian *drēgan*) 'suffer.'

CONSONANTS.

Original single consonants are sometimes doubled between vowels, especially *m*, as in *summe* (O.E. *sumum*) dat. of *sum* 'some, some one.' Also in *wunnunge* 'dwelling,' *iwarre*, plur. 'wary.' Original double consonants are, on the other hand, simplified in unaccented syllables, as in the plur. *sūnfulle* (*synfulle*) 'sinful,' the dat. *wūmmone* (*wīfmanne*) 'woman.'

O.E. consonants are sometimes dropped, as in *hwūch*,

swüch (*hwylc*, *swylc*) 'which,' 'such,' *ase* = *alsō* (*ealswā*) 'so, as.' The unaccented monosyllables *ich* (*ic*) 'I,' *on* 'on,' *in* 'in,' *an* 'on, an (indef. art.),' together with the unshortened *ōn* 'one,' often drop their consonants. So also in *me* (*man*) the unaccented form of *mon* 'man,' which is used in the indefinite sense of 'one,' 'they.'

When final *t* or *d* is followed by *þ* beginning another word (generally a pronominal word or a particle), the two consonants were regularly assimilated together, becoming *th*, and this change is often carried out in writing: *ant te* = *and þe*, *mit te* = *mid þe* 'with the.'

INFLECTIONS.

SUBSTANTIVES.

In the A. R. the threefold distinction of gender in the names of things as well as of living beings is still partially kept up, although the frequent dropping of the inflections of the articles and adjectives makes it difficult to distinguish them. The natural fem. gender of *wūmmon* and *lēofmon* 'sweetheart,' begins to prevail over the grammatical masc., these words taking the pronoun *hēo* 'she.'

The following are the inflections, those which are liable to be dropped being in () :—

	<i>Strong Masc.</i>	<i>Strong Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
<i>Sing. Nom.</i> ¹	<i>wei</i> (<i>way</i>)	<i>wōrd</i> (<i>word</i>)	<i>chirche</i> (<i>church</i>)
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>wei(e)</i>	<i>wōrd(e)</i>	<i>chirche</i>
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>weies</i>	<i>wōrdes</i>	<i>chirche</i>
<i>Plur. Nom.</i>	<i>weies</i>	<i>wōrdes</i> , <i>wōrd</i>	<i>chirchen</i>
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>weies</i>	<i>wōrdes</i>	<i>chirchen</i>
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>weies</i> , <i>weie(ne)</i>	<i>wōrdes</i> , <i>wōrde(ne)</i>	<i>chirchen(e)</i>

¹ and Acc.

	<i>Weak Masc.</i>	<i>Weak Neut.</i>
<i>Sing. Nom.</i>	<i>ivēre (companion)</i>	<i>ēie (eye)</i>
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>ivēre</i>	<i>ēie</i>
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>ivēre</i>	<i>ēie</i>
<i>Plur. Nom.</i>	<i>ivēren</i>	<i>ēien</i>
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>ivēren</i>	<i>ēien</i>
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>ivēren(e)</i>	<i>ēien(e)</i>

In *vōr sīþen* 'four times' we have a remnant of the old dat. plur. in *-um*.

Many feminines, such as *hōnd* 'hand,' do not take *e* in the nom. sing. ³ Feminines rarely take *-es* in the gen. sing. The plur. neuters with a short root-syllable (short vowel + single cons.) generally take *-en* in the plural: *ȝet* 'gate,' pl. *ȝeten*. So also the original neuters *trēo*, *dēovel* have plur. *trēon*, *dēoften*. *bede* (O.E. neuter *gebed*) 'prayer' takes *e* in the nom. sing. French polysyllables take *s* instead of *es*: *parlūrs* 'of a parlour,' *dettūrs* 'debtors,' *passiūns* 'passions.'

Such words as *engel* 'angel,' *wunder* 'wonder,' throw out their unaccented vowel before an inflectional one: *engle*, *wundres*.

dēi (O.E. *dæg*) has plur. *dawes* (*dagas*). *vēder*, *mōder*, *brōþer*, *sūster* are generally unaltered in the sing. The last two have their plurals *brēþren*, *sūstren*. *vrēond* 'friend' is unchanged in the nom. pl., as also *niht* 'night,' *child* 'child,' *ġi* 'egg,' have plur. *children*, *ġiren*. *mon* 'man,' *wūmmon* 'woman,' *vōt* 'foot,' have their plur. *men*, *wūmmen*, *vēt*.

ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives retain the distinction between strong and weak, the latter form being used after the definite article, demon-

stratives, and defining words generally, but there is much confusion.

Strong.

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
<i>Sing. Nom.</i>	gōd, gōde (<i>good</i>)	gōd	gōd, gōde
<i>Acc.</i>	gōd	gōd	gōde
<i>Dat.</i>	gōd(e)	gōd(e)	gōd(e)
<i>Gen.</i>	gōd(e)	gōd(e)	gōd(e)
<hr/>			
<i>Plur. Nom.</i>		gōde	
<i>Dat.</i>		gōde	
<i>Gen.</i>		gōde, alre.	

When an adj. stands without a subst. it sometimes has a gen. sing. in *-es* in the fem. as well as masc. and neut.

Adjectives ending in *h* preceded by palatal vowels drop it in inflection, as in *hēih* 'high,' plur. *hēie*; when a labial vowel precedes the *h*, it becomes *w* in inflection, as in *rūh* 'rough,' plur. *rūwe*.

Weak.*Weak Masc., Neut., Fem.*

<i>Sing. Nom.</i>	gōde
<i>Dat.</i>	gōde
<i>Gen.</i>	gōde
<i>Plur. Nom.</i>	gōde
<i>Dat.</i>	gōde
<i>Gen.</i>	gōde

The *e* of the weak form seems to be dropped only after an unaccented syllable, as in *hōli(e)* 'holy,' *bittre* (for *bittre*).

The comparative and superlative are formed by adding *-(e)re, -est*.

-lich becomes *-lūkest* in the superl.: *lōdlich* 'hateful,' *lōd-lūkest*. *grētest* 'greatest,' is contracted to *grēst*. *hōt* 'hot,' shortens its vowel in the comp. *hattre*.

PRONOUNS AND GENERAL ADJECTIVES.

The personal pronouns have only two cases, *nominative* and *oblique* (which is mainly the O. E. dative, but is used as an acc. as well as a dat.), and are declined thus:—

<i>Sing. Nom.</i>	ich, ī (<i>I</i>)		þū (<i>thou</i>)
<i>Obl.</i>	mē		þē
<i>Plur. Nom.</i>	wē		gē
<i>Obl.</i>	us		ōu
	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
<i>Sing. Nom.</i>	hē (<i>he</i>)	hit (<i>it</i>)	hēo (<i>she</i>)
<i>Obl.</i>	him, hine	him	hire
<i>Plur. Nom.</i>		hēo	
<i>Obl.</i>		heom, ham	

þū is often shortened into þu, (*tu*) when it follows its verb, as in *wēnes-tu* 'thinkest thou?'

The reflexive pronoun is often the simple pronoun, as in *hōlde hire stille!* 'let her keep herself quiet.' Generally, however, *sūlf* 'self' is used. It is joined to the possessives of the first two persons and to the oblique (dative) case of the third person, the form *sūlven* being also used in the nom.

as well as the obl. case: *þī-sülþ*, *þī-sülven*, *him-sülþ*, *him-sülven*, *ham-sülven*.

The possessives are *mī(n)*, *þī(n)*, *his* (masc. and neut.), *hire*, (her); *ūre*, *ower*, (*ōur*, *ōur*, inflected *ōure*), *hore*. They are all (including *his*) declined like other adjectives. *mīn* and *þīn* drop their *n* before a consonant.

The interrogative and relative *hwō* 'who,' neut. *hwat*, has an oblique case *hwam*, and a genitive or possessive *hwas*.

The definite article is declined thus:—

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
<i>Sing. Nom.</i>	<i>þe</i>	<i>þet, þe</i>	<i>þēo, þe</i>
<i>Acc.</i>	<i>þene, þe</i>	<i>þet, þe</i>	<i>þēo, þe</i>
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>þen, þe</i>	<i>þen, þe</i>	<i>þer, þe</i>
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>þes, þe</i>	<i>þes, þe</i>	<i>þer, þe</i>
<hr/>			
<i>Plur. Nom.</i>	<i>þēo, þe</i>		
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>þēo, þe (þen)</i>		
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>þēo, þe (þer)</i>		

þē (with long *ē*) is also used as a pers. pron. when followed by the relative *þe*: *þē þe* 'he who,' *þēo þe* 'she who,' 'they who.'

þis 'this,' is declined thus:—

	<i>Masc.</i>	<i>Neut.</i>	<i>Fem.</i>
<i>Sing. Nom.</i>	<i>þes</i>	<i>þis</i>	<i>þēos</i>
<i>Acc.</i>	<i>þesne</i>	<i>þis</i>	<i>þēos</i>
<i>Dat.</i>	<i>þisse</i>	<i>þisse</i>	<i>þisse</i>
<i>Gen.</i>	<i>þisses</i>	<i>þisses</i>	<i>þisse</i>
<hr/>			
<i>Plur. Nom.</i>		<i>þēos</i>	
<i>Dat.</i>		<i>þēos, þissen</i>	
<i>Gen.</i>		<i>þēos</i>	

The relatives are *þe* and *þæt*, both undeclined in gender, number, and case. *hwæt* is also used as a relative, as in Mod. E.

Indefinites are formed by adding *se=sȝ* 'so' to the interrogatives *hwȝ*, *hwæt*, *hwęþer* 'which of the two,' *hwȝ-se* 'whoever,' *hwęþer-se* 'whoever of the two.' *an*, a shortening of *ȝn* 'one,' is used as an indefinite article, and is declined like an adjective. Both *an* and *ȝn* drop their *n* before a consonant, as also does *nȝn* 'none,' which has an acc. sing. masc. *nęnne*. *ȝni*, *ȝi* 'any' is also declined like an adjective. *ȝþer* 'other' keeps the strong form after *þe*: *þæt ȝþer*, etc.

VERBS.

There are two classes of verbs, *strong* and *weak*, the former being conjugated by means of vowel-change in the root, the latter by the addition of *d* (*t*). *þæt færa* *te*

The following are the general endings:—

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. <i>bīnde</i> 'bind'	<i>bīnde</i>
	2. <i>bintst</i>	<i>bīnde</i>
	3. <i>bint</i>	<i>bīnde</i>
<i>plur.</i>	<i>bīndeþ</i>	<i>bīnden</i>
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. <i>bōnd</i>	<i>būnde</i>
	2. <i>būnde</i>	<i>būndest</i>
	3. <i>bōnd</i>	<i>būnde</i>
<i>plur.</i>	<i>būnden</i>	<i>būnden</i>
<i>Imper. sing.</i>	<i>bīnd</i> ; <i>plur. bīndeþ.</i>	<i>Infin. bīnde(n).</i> <i>Part.</i>
<i>pres. bīndinde</i> ; <i>pret. ibūnde(n).</i>	<i>Gerund tō bīnden(e).</i>	

The plur. drops its *þ* and *n* when the pron. immediately follows its verb instead of preceding it: *bīnde ȝē*, imper.,

būnde 3ē. The pret. partic. regularly prefixes *i-* (= O. E. *ge-*), unless it already has a prefix of the same character.

STRONG VERBS.

In these the 2nd sing. pret. indic. and the whole pret. subj. always have the vowel of the pret. plur. indic.

The 3rd pers. sing. of the pres. indic. is sometimes full *-eþ*, as in *lieþ* 'tells lies,' *spekeþ* 'speaks,' but is often contracted, as in *slēaþ* 'slays,' *berþ* 'bears.' After *t* it is lost, as in *sit* 'sits,' from *sitten*. It changes *d* into *t*, and is dropped itself, as in *tret* 'treads,' from *treden*, *stont* 'stands,' from *stōnden*, *zelt* 'pays' from *zēlden*, *ivint* 'finds' from *ivīnden*, the vowel being generally shortened.

The following strong verbs occur in our extracts (those only being given which show forms with a vowel different from that of the infinitive):—

I. 'Fall'-conjugation.

INFINITIVE.	THIRD	PRET.	PRET.	PART.
	PRES.	SING.	PL.	PRET.
<i>hōlden</i> (<i>hold</i>)	<i>halt</i>	<i>hēold</i>	<i>hēolden</i>	<i>ihōlden</i>
<i>vōngen</i> <i>vōn</i> ¹ (<i>receive</i>)		<i>vēng</i>	<i>vēngen</i>	<i>vōngen</i>

II. 'Shake'-conjugation.

<i>drawen</i> (<i>draw</i>)	<i>drauhþ</i>	<i>drōuh</i>	<i>drōwen</i>	<i>idrawen</i>
<i>stōnden</i> (<i>stand</i>)	<i>stont</i>	<i>stōd</i>	<i>stōden</i>	<i>istōnden</i>
<i>cumen</i> (<i>come</i>)	<i>cumeþ</i>	<i>cōm</i>	<i>cōmen</i>	<i>icumen</i>
<i>slēan</i> (<i>slay</i>)	<i>slēaþ</i>	<i>slōuh</i>	<i>slōwen</i>	<i>isleien</i>

hebben 'lift,' which in O. E. belongs to this conjugation, has pret. *hef*.

¹ Plur. indic. *vōþ*, *vō(3ē)*; imper. sing. *vō*, *vōng*.

III. 'Drink'-conjugation.

ivīnden (<i>find</i>)	ivint	ivōnd	ivūnden	ivūnden
biginnen (<i>begin</i>)	.. ..	bigon	bigunnen	bigunnen
delven (<i>dig</i>)	.. ..	.. ..	dulven	dolven
helpen (<i>help</i>)	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	holpen
ceorven (<i>cut</i>)	.. ..	kērf	kurven	.. ..
worpen (<i>throw</i>)	.. ..	wērp	wurpen	worpen

IV. 'Bear'-conjugation.

beren (<i>bear</i>)	berp	bēr	bēren	boren
breken (<i>break</i>)	.. ..	brēc	brēken	broken

V. 'Give'-conjugation.

gīven (<i>give</i>)	.. ..	gēf	gēven	igīven
cwēpen (<i>say</i>)	.. ..	cwēp	.. ..	.. ..
bigēten (<i>get</i>)	bigit	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..
speken (<i>speak</i>)	spekep	spēc	.. ..	.. ..
līggen (<i>lie</i>)	līp	lēi	lēien	.. ..
sitten (<i>sit</i>)	sit	sēt	sēten	.. ..
isēon (<i>see</i>)	isihp	isēih	isēien	iseien

VI. 'Drive'-conjugation.

schrīven (<i>confess</i>)	.. ..	schrōf	schriven	ischriven
strīven (<i>strive</i>)	.. ..	strōf	.. ..	.. ..

VII. 'Choose'-conjugation.

bēoden (<i>offer</i>)	.. ..	bēd	.. ..	.. ..
vorlēsen (<i>lose</i>)	.. ..	vorlēš	vorluren	vorloren
vliēn (<i>flee</i>)	.. ..	.. ..	vluwen	.. ..
lien (<i>tell lies</i>)	.. ..	.. ..	.. ..	ilowen
wriēn (<i>cover</i>)	.. ..	wrēih	.. ..	iwriēn
būwen (<i>bow</i>)	būhp	bēih	.. ..	.. ..

WEAK VERBS.

There are two conjugations of weak verbs: (1) those with inf. *-en*; (2) those with inf. *-ien*.

Conjugation I.

The pret. and partic. pret. are formed by adding *-de* and *-(e)d*, *-lde* being written *-ld-*, and *-ndd-* becoming *-nd-*. After *t* and other voiceless consonants the *d* becomes *t*, and *-lde* becomes *-lte*. Long vowels are often shortened in the pret. and partic. pret. The 2nd and 3rd sing. pres. indic. are contracted in the same way as in the strong verbs.

(a) 'Hear'-class.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. hēre (<i>hear</i>)	hēre
	2. hēr(e)st	hēre
	3. hēr(e)p	hēre
<i>plur.</i>	hēreþ	hēren
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. herde	herde
	2. herdest	hērdest
	3. herde	herde
<i>plur.</i>	herden	herden
<i>Imper. sing.</i>	hēre	<i>plur.</i> hēreþ.
<i>Part. pres.</i>	hērinde	<i>pret.</i> ihēred, iherd.

Other examples are:—

lēren (<i>teach</i>)	lēreþ	lērde	ilēred, ilērd
ilēven (<i>believe</i>)	ilēveþ	ilēfde	ilēved
wēnden (<i>turn, go</i>)	went	wēnde	iwend
setten (<i>set</i>)	set	sette	iset

setten 'set,' has imper. sing. *sete*. *kūpen* 'make known,' has pret. partic. *ikūd*; *leggen* has pret. partic. *ileid*; *siggen* 'say,' has 3rd pers. pres. indic. *seip*, pret. *seide*, partic. *iseid*, imper. *seie* and *sigge*; *acwenchen* 'quench,' has pret. *acweinte*; *strecchen* 'stretch,' has partic. pret. *istreiht*; *nemnen* 'name,' has imper. sing. *nem*.

(b). 'Seek'-class.

tellen (<i>tell</i>)	tellep	tōlde	itōld
penchen (<i>think</i>) ¹	.. ..	pouhte	ipouht
būggen (<i>buy</i>)	būp	bouhte	ibouht
pūnchen (<i>seem</i>)	.. ..	puhte	ipuhht
wūrchen (<i>work</i>)	.. ..	wrouhte	iwrouht

Conjugation II.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i> 1. <i>luvie</i> (<i>love</i>)	<i>luvie</i>	<i>luvie</i>
2. <i>luvest</i>	<i>luvie</i>	
3. <i>luvep</i>	<i>luvie</i>	
<i>plur.</i> <i>luviep</i>	<i>luvien</i>	
<i>Pret. sing.</i> 1. <i>luvede</i>	<i>luvede</i>	
2. <i>luvedest</i>	<i>luvedest</i>	
3. <i>luvede</i>	<i>luvede</i>	
<i>plur.</i> <i>luveden</i>	<i>luveden</i>	
<i>Imper. sing.</i> <i>luve</i> ; <i>pl.</i> <i>luviep</i> .	<i>Infin.</i> <i>luvien</i> .	
<i>Part. pres.</i> <i>luvi(i)nde</i> ; <i>pret.</i> <i>iluvēd</i> .		

The *i* is often omitted in these verbs. *luvie* sometimes becomes *luvi*.

habben 'have' (*nabben* 'have not') shows a mixture of forms of both conjugations.

¹ Imper. *penc(h)*.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. habbe	habbe
	2. havest	habbe
	3. haveþ	habbe
<i>plur.</i>	habbeþ	habben
	<i>Pret.</i> hefde, hevede.	
<i>Imper. sing.</i>	have ; <i>plur.</i> habbeþ.	<i>Infin.</i> habben.

PRETERITE-PRESENT VERBS.

These have for their present an old strong preterite, from which a new preterite is formed.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. con (<i>can</i>)	cunne
	2. const	cunne
	3. con	cunne
<i>plur.</i>	cunnen	cunnen
<i>Pret.</i>	cūpe	<i>Infin.</i> cunnen.

The others are :—

wōt 'know,' 'guard,' pl. *witeþ*, *wūteþ*; pret. *wūste*; pret. partic. *iwūst*. So also *nōt* 'knows not.'

ōuh 'owes,' 'ought,' *ōwen*; *ōuhle*.

mōt 'may,' 'must,' *mōten*; *mōste*.

mēi 'can,' 'may,' *þū miht*, *mēiht*, *muwen*; *mūhle*.

schal 'shall,' *þū schalt*, *schulen*, *schullen*; *schulde*.

A similar verb is *wūllen* 'will,' *nūllen* 'will not':

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. wūle, wūlle, ich tūlle (<i>nūlle</i>)	wūle
	2. wūlt (<i>nūlt</i>)	wūle
	3. wūle	wūle
<i>plur.</i>	wūlleþ	wūllen
<i>Pret.</i>	wolde	

ANOMALOUS VERBS.

1. **bēon**, 'be.'

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. am (nam)	bēo
	2. ert	bēo
	3. is (nis)	bēo
<i>plur.</i>	bēoþ, bōþ	bēon
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. was	wēre
	2. wēre (nēre)	wēre
	3. was	wēre
<i>plur.</i>	wēren	wēren
<i>Imper. sing.</i>	bēo; <i>plur.</i> bēoþ.	<i>Infinitive.</i> bēon.

2. **dōn**, 'do.'

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. dō	dō
	2. dēst	dō
	3. dēþ	dō
<i>plur.</i>	dōþ	dōn
<i>Pret.</i>	dūde	
<i>Imper. sing.</i>	dō; <i>plur.</i> dōþ.	<i>Infinitive.</i> dōn.
<i>Part. pres.</i>	dōnde; <i>pret.</i> idōn.	

3. **gōn**, 'go.'

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. gō	gō
	2. gēst	gō
	3. gēþ	gō
<i>plur.</i>	gōþ	gōn
<i>Pret.</i>	ēode	
<i>Imper. sing.</i>	gō; <i>plur.</i> gōþ.	<i>Infinitive.</i> gōn.

EXTRACTS.

SPEECH.

ON alre-ērest, hwon gē schulen tō ōure parlūres þūrle, iwiteþ
 ęt ōwer meiden hwō hit bēo þet is icumen, vor swūch hit mei
 bēon þet gē schulen aschunien ōu; &¹ hwon gē alles mōten
 vorþ, creoiseþ ful gēorne ōur mūþ, ēaren, & ēien, & te brēoste
 ēke; & gōþ forþ mid Godes drēde tō prēoste. On ērest 5
 siggēþ *confiteor*, & þēr-ęfter *benedicite*. Þet hē ōuh tō siggen,
 hercneþ his wōrdes; & sitteþ al stille, þet, hwon hē partēþ
 vrom ōu, þet hē ne cunne ōwer gōd, ne ōwer ūvel nōþer;
 ne hē ne cunne ōu nōþer blāmen ne preisen. Sum is sō
 wel ilēred, ōþer se wīs-iwōrded, þet hēo wolde þet hē wūste 10
 hit; þe sit & spekeþ tōuward him, & ęelt him wōrd aęein
 wōrd, & bicumeþ meister, þe schulde bēon ancre; & leareþ
 him þet is icumen tō lēren hire: wolde bī hire tale sōne bēon
 mit te wīse icūd & icnōwen. Icnōwen hēo is wel, vor þurh
 þet ilke þet hēo wēneþ tō bēon wīs ihōlden, hē understont 15
 þet hēo is sot. Vor hēo hunteþ ęfter prīs, & kęccheþ lastunge.
 Vor ęt te laste, hwon hē is iwēnd a-wei, ‘þēos ancre,’ hē
 wūle siggen, ‘is of mūchele spēche.’ Ēve hēold ine paraīs
 lōnge tale mid te neđdre, & tōlde hire al þet lescūn þet God
 hire hefde ilēred & Adām of þen ępple; & sō þe vēond þurh 20
 hire wōrd understōd an-ōn-riht hire wōcnesse, & iwōnd wei

¹ = and, ant.

- tōward hire of hire vorlorenesse. Ūre lēfdi, Seinte Mārie, dūde al an oþer wīse : ne tōlde hēo þen engle nōne tale, auh askede him þīng scheortliche þet hēo ne kūþe. Ʒē, mīne lēove sūstren, voleweþ ūre lēfdi, & nōut þe kakele Ēve.
- 5 Vor-þī ancre, hwat-se hēo bēo, alse mūchel ase hēo ēver con & meī, hōlde hire stille : nabbe hēo nōut henne kūnde. Þe hen, hwon hēo haveþ ileid, ne con būten kakelen. And hwat bigit hēo þēr-of? Kumeþ þe cōue anōn-riht & rēveþ hire hire ġiren, & fret al þet of hwat hēo schulde vorþ-brīngen
- 10 hire cwike briddes ; & riht alsō þe lūþere cōue, dēovel, berþ a-wei vrom þe kakelinde ancren & vorswoluweþ al þet gōd þet hēo istrēoned habbeþ, þet schulden ase briddes beren ham up tōward heovene, Ʒif hit nēre icakeled. Þe wrēcche peoddare mōre noise hē makeþ tō Ʒēien his sōpe, þen a rīche
- 15 mercēr al his dēorewurþe ware. Tō summe gōstliche monne þet Ʒē bēoþ trūsti uppen, ase Ʒē muwen bēon of lūt, gōd is þet Ʒē asken rēd, & salve þet hē tēche ou tōƷeines fōndunges, & ine schrifte scheaweþ him, Ʒif hē wūle ihēren, ōwer grēste & ōwer lōdlikeste sūnnen, vor-þī-þet him arēowe ou ; & þurh
- 20 þe birēounesse crīe Crīst inwardliche mercī vor ou, & habbe ou ine mūnde & in his bōnen. *Sed multi veniunt ad vos in vestimentis ovium ; intrinsecus autem sunt lupi rapaces.* ‘Auh witeþ ou, & bēoþ iwarre,’ hē seiþ, ūre Lōverd, ‘vor monie cumeþ tō ou ischrūd mid lōmbes flēose, & bēoþ wōde wulves.’
- 25 Worldliche men ilēveþ lūt ; religiūse Ʒet lēsse. Ne wilnie Ʒē nōut tō mūchel hore kūplēchunge. Ēve wipūte drēde spēc mit te neðdre. Ūre lēfdi was ofdrōd of Gabriēles spēche.

Wipūte wīnesse of wēopmon oþer of wūmmon þet ou
 30 muwe ihēren, ne speke Ʒē mid nōne monne ofte ne lōnge ; & þauh hit bēo of schrifte, i þen ilke hūse, oþer þēr hē muwe isēon tōward ou, sitte þe þridde, būte Ʒif þe ilke þridde o

þer stūnde trūkie. Þis nis nōut vor ōu, lēove sūstren, iseid,
 ne vor ōþer swūche ; auh for-þī þe trēowe is mislēved, & te
 sakelease ofte bilowen vor wone of witnesse. Me ilēveþ þet
 tūvel sōne, & te unwrēste blīpeliche līep on þe gōde. Sum
 unisēli, hwon hēo seide þet hēo schrōf hire, haveþ ischriven 5
 hire al tō wundre. Vor-þī ōwen þe gōde ēver tō habben
 witnesse, vor twō ancheisūns : nomeliche, þet ōn is þet te
 ontfulle ne muwen līen on heom sō þet þe witnesse ne prēove
 heom valse ; þet ōþer is, vor te gīven þe ōþre vorbīsne, &
 binime þe tūvele ancre þet ilke unisēli gīle þet ich of seide. 10

Ūt of chirche þūrle ne hōlde gē nōne tale mid nōne
 monne, auh bereþ wurpschipe þēr-tō, vor þet hōli sacrament
 þet gē isēoþ þēr-þurh ; & nimeþ ōperhwūles ōwer wūmmen
 tō þe hūses þūrle, þēo ōþre men & wūmmen tō þe parlūrs
 þūrle : speken vor nēode ne ōuwe gē būten et þēos twō 15
 þūrles.

Silence ēvere et te mete ; vor gif ōþre religiūse dōp hit,
 ase gē wel wūteþ, gē ōwen bivoren alle. & gif ēni haveþ
 dēore gist, dō hire meiden ase in hire stūde te glēdien hire
 vēre, & hēo schal habben leave tō openen hire þūrl ēnes ōþer 20
 twies, & makien singnes tōward hire of ōne glēde chēre.
 Summes kurteisie is nō-þe-leas itūrnd hire tō tūvele. Under
 semblaunt of gōd is ofte iheled sūnne. Ancre & hūses lēfdi
 ōuh mūche tō bēon bitwēonen. Ēveriche vrīdeie of þe gēr
 hōldeþ silence, būte gif hit bēo duble fēste ; & teonne hōldeþ 25
 hit sum ōþer dai i þe wike ; i þen Advent, & i þe Ūmbri-
 dawes, wōdnesdawes, & frīdawes ; i þe leinten þrēo dawes, &
 al þe swīwike vort nōn of Ēsterēven. Tō ōwr meiden gē
 muwen þauh siggēn mid lūt wōrdes hwat-se gē wūlleþ ; &
 gif ēni gōd mon is feorrene ikumen, hercneþ his spēche, 30
 and onswerieþ mid lūt wōrdes tō his askunge.

Müche fol hē wēre þe mühte tō his ȝwene bihōve, hwēper-
se hē wolde, grīnden grēot ȝper hwēte, ȝif hē grūnde þet
grēot, & lēfde þene hwēte. 'Hwēte is hōli spēche,' ase Seint
Anselme seiþ. Hēo grint grēot þe chēfleþ. Þe twō chēoken
5 bēoþ þe twō grinstōnes. Þe tūnge is þe clēppe. Lōkeþ,
lēove sūstren, þet ȝuwer chēoken ne grīnden nēver būte
sȝule vōde, ne ȝur earen ne hercnen nēver būte sȝule heale;
& nȝut ȝne ȝur earen, auh ȝwer ēieþūrles tūneþ aȝein idel
spēche, þet tō ȝu ne cume nȝ tale ne tīþinge of þe worlde.

- 10 Ȝē ne schulen vor nȝne þīnge ne warien, ne swerien, būte
ȝif Ȝē sigȝen witterliche, ȝper sikerliche, ȝper o summe
swūche wīse; ne ne prēche Ȝē tō nȝne mon; ne nȝ mon ne
aski ȝu read ne cunsail, ne ne telle ȝu. Readeþ wūmmen
ȝne. Seinte Pȝwel vorbead wūmmen tō prēchen. *Mulieres*
15 *non permitto docere.* Nenne wēopmon ne chasti Ȝē, ne ne
ȝtwiteþ him of his unþeau, būte ȝif hē bēo ȝuer kūpre.
Hōlie ȝlde ancren muwen dōn hit summes weis; auh hit nis
nȝut siker þīng, ne ne limpeþ nȝut tō þe ȝūnge. Hit is hore
mester þet bēoþ over ȝpre iset, & habbeþ ham tō witene.
20 Ancre naveþ tō witene būten hire & hire mēidenes. Hōlde
ȝverich his ȝwene mester, & nȝut ne reavie ȝpres. Moni
mon wēneþ tō dōn wel þet hē dēþ al tō cweade: vor, ase
ich ȝer seide, under semblaunt of gōde is ofte iheled sūnne;
& þurh swūch chastiment haveþ sum ancre arēred bitwēo-
25 nen hire & hire prēost ȝper a valsinde lue, ȝper a mūche
weorre.

Seneca seide: *Ad summam volo vos esse rariloquos, tuncque*
pauciloquos. 'Þet is þe ēnde of þe tale,' seiþ Seneke þe wīse:
'ichülle þet Ȝē speken sēlde, & þeonne būten lūtel.' Auh moni
30 pūnt hire wōrd vor te lēten mȝ ūt, as me dēþ water ȝt
ter mūlne clūse; & sȝ dūden Jōbes frēond, þet wēren icumen
tō vrōvren him: sēten stille alle seove niht. Auh þēo hēo

hefden alles bigunne vor tō spekene, þeonne kūþen hēo nēvere astūnten hore cleppe. Greg.: *Censura silentii nutritura est verbi*. Sō hit is ine monie, ase seinte Gregōrie seiþ: ‘Silence is wōrdes fōstrild, & brīngeþ forþ cheafle.’ An ōþer half ase hē seiþ, *Juge silentium cogit celestia meditari*. 5 Lōng silence & wel iwüst nēdeþ þe þouhtes up tōward þer heovene; alsō ase gē muwen isēon þet water, hwon me pūnt hit & stoppeþ bivoren wel, sō þet hit ne muwe adūneward, þeonne is hit inēd agein vor tō clīmben upward; & gē al þisses weis pūndeþ ōwer wōrdes, & forstoppeþ ōwer þouhtes, 10 ase gē wülleþ þet hēo clīmben & hien tōward heovene, & nōut ne vallen adūneward, & tōvlēoten geond te world, ase dēþ mūchel cheafle. Auh hwon gē nēde mōten speken, a lūte wiht lēseþ up ōwer mūpes flōdȝeten; ase me dēþ et ter mūlne, and lēteþ adūn sōne. 15

Mō sleaþ wōrd þene swēord. *Mors et vita in manibus lingue*. ‘Līf & deaþ,’ seiþ Salomon, ‘is ine tūnge hōnden.’ ‘Hwō-se witeþ wel his mūþ, hē witeþ,’ hē seiþ, ‘his sōule.’ *Sicut urbs patens & absque murorum ambitu: sicut, &c.* Greg. *Qui murum silentii non habet, patet inimici, &c.*: ‘Hwō-se ne 20 wiþhalt his wōrdes,’ seiþ Salomon þe wīse, ‘hē is ase buruh wiþūten wal, þer ase vērð mei in over-al.’ Þe vēond of helle mid his fērd went þurh þe tūtel þet is ēver open intō þe heorte. In *vilas patrum* hit telleþ þet ōn hōli mon seide, þeo me preisede ane of þe brēpren þet hē hefde iherd þet wēren 25 of mūche spēche: *Boni utique sunt, sed habitatio eorum non habet januam: quicumque vult intrat, & asinum solvit*. ‘Gōde,’ cwēþ hē, ‘hēo bōþ; auh hore wunnunge naveþ nō ȝet: hore mūþ maþeleþ ēver; & hwō-se ēver wīle mei gōn in, & lēden vorþ hore asse;’ þet is, hore unwise sōule. Vor- 30 þi, seiþ sein Jāme: *Si quis putat se religiosum esse, non refrenans linguam suam, sed seducens cor suum, haec vana est religio*.

Þæt is 'ȝif ēni wēneþ þæt hē bēo religiūs, & ne brīdleþ nōut
 his tūnge, his religiūn is fals: hē gileþ his heorte.' Hē seiþ
 swūþe wel, 'ne brīdleþ nōut his tūnge,' vor brīdel nis nōut
 5 þe horses mūþe, auh sit sum upo þen ēien, & sum o
 þen earen. Vor alle þrēo is mūche nēod þæt hēo bēon
 ibridled; auh i þe mūþe sit tēt īren, & o þe lihte tūnge; vor
 þēr is mēst nēod hōld hwon þe tūnge is o rūne, & ivollen on
 tō ēornen. Vor ofte wē þencheþ, hwon wē vōþ on tō
 spekene, vor te speken lūtel, & wel-isette wōrdes; auh þe
 10 tūnge is sliddri, vor hēo wadeþ ine wēte, & slit lihtliche vorþ
 from lūt wōrd intō monie; & teonne, ase Salomon seiþ, *in*
multiloquio non deest peccatum. Ne mei nōut mūchel spēche,
 ne aginne hit nēver sō wel, bēon wipūten sūnne; vor vrom
 sōþ hit slit te vals; ūt of gōd intō ūvel, & from mesūre intō
 15 unimete; & of a drope waxeþ a mūche flōd, þæt adrencheþ
 þe sōule. Vor mid te flēotinde wōrd tōflēoteþ þe heorte;
 sō þæt lōnge þēr-ēfter ne mei hēo bēon a-riht igēdered tō-
 gēderes. *Et os nostrum tanto longius est Deo, quanto mundo*
proximum; tanto minus exauditur in prece quanto amplius in-
 20 *quinatur in locutione.* Þis bēoþ sein Gregōries wōrdes, in his
 dialōge. Ase nēih ase ūre mūþ is tō worldliche spēche, ase
 veor hē is vrom God, hwon wē spekeþ tōuward him, & bit
 him ēni bōne. Vor-þī is þæt wē gēieþ upon him ofte, & hē
 fūrseþ him awei vrommard ūre stefne: ne nūle hē nōut
 25 ihēren hire, vor hēo stinckeþ tō him al of þe worldes mape-
 lunge, & of hire chēfle. Hwō-se wūle wilnen þæt Godes eare
 bēo nēih hire tūnge, fūrsie hire vrom þe worlde, elles hēo mei
 lōnge gēien ēr God hire ihēre; auh hē seiþ þurh Isaie: *Cum*
extenderitis manus vestras, avertam oculos meos a vobis; &
 30 *cum multiplicaveritis orationes, non exaudiam vos;* þæt is, 'þauh
 gē makien monivōld ōuwer bōnen tōuward mē, gē þæt pleieþ
 mit te worlde, nūl' ich ōu nōut ihēren; auh icchūlle tūrnen
 mē awei, hwon gē hebbēþ tōuward mē ēien oþer hōnden.'

Ūre dēorewurpe lēfdi, seinte Mārie, þæt ƿuh tō alle wūm-
 men bēon vorbīsne, was of sƿ lūte spēche þæt nōuhware ine
 hōli write ne iwinde wē þæt hēo spēc būte vōr sīpen; auh for
 þe seldspēche hire wōrdes wēren hevie, & hefden mūche
 mihte. Hire vorme wōrdes þæt wē rēdeþ of wēren þƿ hēo 5
 onswerede þen engle Gabriēl, & þēo wēren sƿ mihtie þæt mid-
 tē-þæt hēo seide, *Ecce ancilla Domini; fiat mihi secundum*
verbum tuum, ęt tisse wōrde Godes sune & sƿ God bicōm
 mon; & þe Lōverd, þæt al þe world ne mūhte nōut bivōn,
 bitūnde him wipinnen þe meidenes wōmbe Mārie. Hire 10
 ƿpre wōrdes wēren þoa hēo cōm & grette Elizabēt hire
 mōwe; & hwat mihte wēnest-tu was icūd ine þēos wōrdes?
 Hwat! Þæt a child bigon vor tō pleien tōgeines ham—þæt
 was sein Jōhan—in his mōder wōmbe. Þe þridde tīme þæt
 hēo spēc, þæt was ęt te neoces, & þēr, þurh hire bōne, was 15
 water iwēnd tō wine. Þe vēorþe tīme was þoa hēo hefde
 imist hire sune, & eft hine iƿōnd. & hū mūchel wunder
 voluwede þēos wōrdes! Þæt God almihti bēih him tō ƿne
 monne, tō ƿne smīpe, & tō ane wūmmone, & foluwude ham,
 ase hore, hwūder-sƿ hēo ēƿer wolden. Nimeþ nū hēr gēme, 20
 & leorneþ gēorne hēr-bī hū seldcēne spēche haveþ mūche
 strenceþe.

Vir lingosus non dirigetur in terra: ‘Veole-iwōrdede
 mon,’ seiþ þe psalmwūrhte, ‘ne schal nēƿer lēden riht lif on
 eorþe.’ Vor-þī hē seiþ elleshwar: *Dixi, custodiam vias meas,* 25
ut non delinquam in lingua mea; & is as þauh hē seide, ‘Ic-
 chūlle witen mīne weies mid mīne tūnge warde.’ Wite ich
 wel mīne tūnge, ich mei wel hōlden þene wei tōward heo-
 vene; vor ase Isaie seiþ, *Cultus justicie silencium:* ‘þe tilpe
 of rihtwīsnesse, þæt is silence.’ Silence tileþ hire; & hēo itiled 30
 bringeþ forþ sƿule ēche vōde. Vor hēo is undeaplich, ase
 Salomon witneþ: *Justicia immortalis est.* Vor-þī vēieþ Isaie

setten 'set,' has imper. sing. *sete*. *kūpen* 'make known,' has pret. partic. *ikūld*; *leggen* has pret. partic. *ileid*; *siggen* 'say,' has 3rd pers. pres. indic. *seiþ*, pret. *seide*, partic. *iseid*, imper. *seie* and *sigge*; *acwenchen* 'quench,' has pret. *acweinte*; *strecchen* 'stretch,' has partic. pret. *istreiht*; *nemnen* 'name,' has imper. sing. *nem*.

(b). 'Seek'-class.

tellen (<i>tell</i>)	telleþ	tōlde	itōld
þenchen (<i>think</i>) ¹	.. ..	þouhte	iþouht
büggen (<i>buy</i>)	būþ	bouhte	ibouht
þünchen (<i>seem</i>)	.. ..	þuhte	iþuht
würchen (<i>work</i>)	.. ..	wrouhte	iwrouht

Conjugation II.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i> 1. <i>luvie</i> (<i>love</i>)	<i>luvie</i>	
2. <i>luvest</i>	<i>luvie</i>	
3. <i>luveþ</i>	<i>luvie</i>	
<i>plur.</i> <i>luvieþ</i>	<i>luvien</i>	
<i>Pret. sing.</i> 1. <i>luvede</i>	<i>luvede</i>	
2. <i>luvest</i>	<i>luvest</i>	
3. <i>luvede</i>	<i>luvede</i>	
<i>plur.</i> <i>luveden</i>	<i>luveden</i>	
<i>Imper. sing.</i> <i>luve</i> ; <i>pl.</i> <i>luvieþ</i> .	<i>Infin.</i> <i>luvien</i> .	
<i>Part. pres.</i> <i>luvi(i)nde</i> ; <i>pret.</i> <i>iluved</i> .		

The *i* is often omitted in these verbs. *luvie* sometimes becomes *luvi*.

habben 'have' (*nabben* 'have not') shows a mixture of forms of both conjugations.

¹ Imper. *þenc(h)*.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. habbe	habbe
	2. havest	habbe
	3. haveþ	habbe
<i>plur.</i>	habbeþ	habben
	<i>Pret.</i> hefde, hevede.	
<i>Imper. sing.</i>	have ; <i>plur.</i> habbeþ.	<i>Infin.</i> habben.

PRETERITE-PRESENT VERBS.

These have for their present an old strong preterite, from which a new preterite is formed.

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. con (<i>can</i>)	cunne
	2. const	cunne
	3. con	cunne
<i>plur.</i>	cunnen	cunnen
<i>Pret.</i>	cūpe	<i>Infin.</i> cunnen.

The others are :—

wōt 'know,' 'guard,' pl. *witeþ*, *wüteþ*; pret. *wüste*; pret. partic. *iwüst*. So also *nōt* 'knows not.'

gūh 'owes,' 'ought,' *gwen*; *gūhte*.

mōt 'may,' 'must,' *mōten*; *mōste*.

mēi 'can,' 'may,' *þū miht*, *mēiht*, *muwen*; *mühle*.

schal 'shall,' *þū schalt*, *schulen*, *schullen*; *schulde*.

A similar verb is *wūllen* 'will,' *nūllen* 'will not':

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. wūle, wūlle, ichūlle (<i>nūlle</i>)	wūle
	2. wūlt (<i>nūlt</i>)	wūle
	3. wūle	wūle
<i>plur.</i>	wūlleþ	wūllen
<i>Pret.</i>	wolde	

ANOMALOUS VERBS.

1. **bēon**, 'be.'

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. am (nam)	bēo
	2. ert	bēo
	3. is (nis)	bēo
<i>plur.</i>	bēoþ, bōþ	bēon
<i>Pret. sing.</i>	1. was	wēre
	2. wēre (nēre)	wēre
	3. was	wēre
<i>plur.</i>	wēren	wēren
<i>Imper. sing.</i>	bēo; <i>plur.</i> bēoþ.	<i>Infinitive.</i> bēon.

2. **dōn**, 'do.'

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. dō	dō
	2. dēst	dō
	3. dēþ	dō
<i>plur.</i>	dōþ	dōn
<i>Pret.</i>	dūde	
<i>Imper. sing.</i>	dō; <i>plur.</i> dōþ.	<i>Infinitive.</i> dōn.
	<i>Part. pres.</i> dōnde; <i>pret.</i> idōn.	

3. **gōn**, 'go.'

	INDICATIVE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.
<i>Pres. sing.</i>	1. gō	gō
	2. gēst	gō
	3. gēþ	gō
<i>plur.</i>	gōþ	gōn
<i>Pret.</i>	ēode	
<i>Imper. sing.</i>	gō; <i>plur.</i> gōþ.	<i>Infinitive.</i> gōn.

EXTRACTS.

SPEECH.

ON alre-ērest, hwon gē schulen tō ōure parlūres þūrle, iwiteþ
 ęt ōwer meiden hwō hit bēo þet is icumen, vor swūch hit mei
 bēon þet gē schulen aschunien ōu; &¹ hwon gē alles mōten
 vorþ, creoiseþ ful gēorne ōur mūþ, ēaren, & ēien, & te brēoste
 ēke; & gōþ forþ mid Godes drēde tō prēoste. On ērest 5
 siggēþ *confiteor*, & þēr-ęfter *benedicite*. Þet hē ȝuh tō siggen,
 hercneþ his wōrdes; & sitteþ al stille, þet, hwon hē partēþ
 vrom ōu, þet hē ne cunne ōwer gōd, ne ōwer ūvel nȝuþer;
 ne hē ne cunne ōu nȝuþer blāmen ne preisen. Sum is sȝ
 wel ilēred, ȝþer se wīs-iwōrded, þet hēo wolde þet hē wūste 10
 hit; þe sit & spekeþ tōward him, & ȝelt him wōrd aȝein
 wōrd, & bicumeþ meister, þe schulde bēon ancre; & leareþ
 him þet is icumen tō lēren hire: wolde bī hire tale sōne bēon
 mit te wīse icūd & icnȝwen. Icnȝwen hēo is wel, vor þurh
 þet ilke þet hēo wēneþ tō bēon wīs ihȝlden, hē understont 15
 þet hēo is sot. Vor hēo hunteþ ęfter prīs, & kęccheþ lastunge.
 Vor ęt te laste, hwon hē is iwēnd a-wei, ‘þēos ancre,’ hē
 wūle siggen, ‘is of mūchele spēche.’ Ēve hēold ine paraīs
 lōnge tale mid te nęddre, & tȝlde hire al þet lescūn þet God
 hire hęfde ilēred & Adām of þen ępple; & sȝ þe vēond þurh 20
 hire wōrd understōd an-ȝn-riht hire wȝcnesse, & ivȝnd wei

¹ = and, ant.

tōward hire of hire vorlorenesse. Ūre lēfdi, Seinte Mārie,
 dūde al an oþer wīse : ne tōlde hēo þen engle nōne tale, auh
 askede him þīng scheortliche þet hēo ne kūþe. **Ʒē**, mīne
 lēove sūstren, voleweþ ūre lēfdi, & nōt þe kakele **Ēve**.
 5 Vor-þī ancre, hwat-se hēo bēo, alse mūchel ase hēo ēver con
 & mēi, hōlde hire stille : nabbe hēo nōt henne kūnde. Þe
 hen, hwon hēo haveþ ileid, ne con būten kakelen. And
 hwat biȝit hēo þēr-of? Kumeþ þe cōue anōn-riht & rēveþ
 hire hire ēiren, & fret al þet of hwat hēo schulde vorþ-brīngen
 10 hire cwike briddes ; & riht alsō þe lūþere cōue, dēovel, berþ
 a-wei vrom þe kakelinde ancren & vorswoluweþ al þet gōd
 þet hēo istrēoned habbeþ, þet schulden ase briddes beren ham
 up tōward heovene, ȝif hit nēre icakeled. Þe wrēcche
 peoddare mōre noise hē makeþ tō ȝēien his sōpe, þen a rīche
 15 mercēr al his dēorewurþe ware. Tō summe gōstliche monne
 þet ȝē bēoþ trūsti uppen, ase ȝē muwen bēon of lūt, gōd is
 þet ȝē asken rēd, & salve þet hē tēche ou tōȝeines fōndunges,
 & ine schrifte scheaweþ him, ȝif hē wūle ihēren, ōwer grēste
 & ōwer lōdliceste sūnnen, vor-þī-þet him arēowe ou ; & þurh
 20 þe birēounesse criē Crīst inwardliche mercī vor ou, & habbe
 ou ine mūnde & in his bōnen. *Sed multi veniunt ad vos in
 vestimentis ovium ; intrinsecus autem sunt lupi rapaces.* ‘Auh
 witeþ ou, & bēoþ iwarre,’ hē seiþ, ūre Lōverd, ‘vor monie
 cumeþ tō ou ischrūd mid lōmbes flēose, & bēoþ wōde wulves.’
 25 Worldliche men ilēveþ lūt ; religiūse ȝet lēsse. Ne wilnie
 ȝē nōt tō mūchel hore kūplēchunge. **Ēve** wipūte drēde
 spēc mit te neðdre. Ūre lēfdi was ofdrōd of Gabriēles
 spēche.

Wipūte witnesse of wēopmon oþer of wūmmon þet ou
 30 muwe ihēren, ne speke ȝē mid nōne monne ofte ne lōnge ; &
 þauh hit bēo of schrifte, i þen ilke hūse, oþer þēr hē muwe
 isēon tōward ou, sitte þe þridde, būte ȝif þe ilke þridde o

per stūnde trūkie. Þis nis nōut vor ōu, lēove sūstren, iseid,
 ne vor ōper swūche; auh for-þi þe trēowe is mislēved, & te
 sakelease ofte bilowen vor wone of witnesse. Me ilēveþ þet
 tūvel sōne, & te unwrēste blīpeliche līep on þe gōde. Sum
 unisēli, hwon hēo seide þet hēo schrōf hire, haveþ ischriven 5
 hire al tō wundre. Vor-þi ōwen þe gōde ēver tō habben
 witnesse, vor twō ancheisūns: nomeliche, þet ōn is þet te
 ontfulle ne muwen lien on heom sō þet þe witnesse ne prēove
 heom valse; þet ōper is, vor te ġiven þe ōpre vorbisne, &
 binime þe tūvele ancre þet ilke unisēli ġile þet ich of seide. 10

Ūt of chirche þūrle ne hōlde ġē nōne tale mid nōne
 monne, auh bereþ wurpschipe þēr-tō, vor þet hōli sacrament
 þet ġē isēoþ þēr-þurh; & nimeþ ōperhwūles ōwer wūmmen
 tō þe hūses þūrle, þēo ōpre men & wūmmen tō þe parlūrs
 þūrle: speken vor nēode ne ōuwe ġē būten et þeos twō 15
 þūrles.

Silence ēvere et te mete; vor ġif ōpre religiūse dōp hit,
 ase ġē wel wūteþ, ġē ōwen bivoren alle. & ġif ēni haveþ
 dēore ġist, dō hire mēiden ase in hire stūde te ġlēdien hire
 vēre, & hēo schal habben leave tō openen hire þūrl ēnes ōper 20
 twīes, & makien singnes tōuward hire of ōne ġlēde chēre.
 Summes kurteisie is nō-þe-leas itūrnd hire tō tūvele. Under
 semblaunt of ġōd is ofte iheled sūnne. Ancre & hūses lēfdi
 ōuh mūche tō bēon bitwēonen. Ēveriche vrīdġie of þe ġēr
 hōldeþ silence, būte ġif hit bēo duple fēste; & teonne hōldeþ 25
 hit sum ōper dai i þe wike; i þen Advent, & i þe Ūmbri-
 dawes, wōdnesdawes, & frīdawes; i þe leinten þrēo dawes, &
 al þe swīwike vort nōn of Ēsterēven. Tō ōwr mēiden ġē
 muwen þauh sigġen mid lūt wōrdes hwat-se ġē wūlleþ; &
 ġif ēni ġōd mon is feorrene ikumen, hercneþ his spēche, 30
 and onswerieþ mid lūt wōrdes tō his askunge.

Müche fol hē wēre þe mūhte tō his ȝwene bihōve, hwēþer
se hē wolde, grīnden grēot ȝþer hwēte, ȝif hē grūnde þet
grēot, & lēfde þene hwēte. 'Hwēte is hōli spēche,' ase Seint
Anselme seiþ. Hēo grint grēot þe chēfleþ. Þe twō chēoken
5 bēoþ þe twō grinstōnes. Þe tūnge is þe cleppe. Lōkeþ,
lēove sūstren, þet ouwer chēoken ne grīnden nēver būte
sōule vōde, ne ōur earen ne hercnen nēver būte sōule heale;
& nōut ȝne ōur earen, auh ōwer ēieþūrles tūneþ agein īdel
spēche, þet tō ōu ne cume nō tale ne tīþinge of þe worlde.

- 10 Ȝē ne schulen vor nōne þīnge ne warien, ne swerien, būte
ȝif Ȝē siggen witterliche, ȝþer sikerliche, ȝþer o summe
swūche wīse; ne ne prēche Ȝē tō nōne mon; ne nō mon ne
aski ōu read ne cunsail, ne ne telle ōu. Readeþ wūmmen
ȝne. Seinte Pōwel vorbead wūmmen tō prēchen. *Mulieres*
15 *non permitto docere.* Nēne wēopmon ne chasti Ȝē, ne ne
ētwiteþ him of his unþeau, būte ȝif hē bēo ōuer kūpre.
Hōlie ȝlde ancren muwen dōn hit summes weis; auh hit nis
nōut siker þīng, ne ne limpeþ nōut tō þe ȝūnge. Hit is hore
mester þet bēoþ over ȝpre iset, & habbeþ ham tō witene.
20 Ancre naveþ tō witene būten hire & hire meīdenes. Hōlde
ēverich his ȝwene mester, & nōut ne reavie ȝpres. Moni
mon wēneþ tō dōn wel þet hē dēþ al tō cweade: vor, ase
ich ēr seide, under semblaunt of gōde is ofte iheled sūnne;
& þurh swūch chastiement haveþ sum ancre arēred bitwēo-
25 nen hire & hire prēost ȝþer a valsinde lue, ȝþer a mūche
weorre.

Seneca seide: *Ad summam volo vos esse rariloquos, tuncque
pauciloquos.* 'Þet is þe ēnde of þe tale,' seiþ Seneke þe wīse:
'ichülle þet Ȝē speken sēlde, & þeonne būten lūtel.' Auh moni
30 pūnt hire wōrd vor te lēten mō ūt, as me dēþ water ēt
ter mūlne clūse; & sō dūden Jōbes frēond, þet wēren icumen
tō vrōvren him: sēten stille alle seove niht. Auh þēo hēo

hefden alles bigunne vor tō spekene, þeonne kūpen hēo nēvere astūnten hore cleppe. Greg.: *Censura silentii nutritura est verbi*. Sō hit is ine monie, ase seinte Gregōrie seiþ: ‘Silence is wōrdes fōstrild, & brīngeþ forþ cheafle.’ An ōper half ase hē seiþ, *Juge silentium cogit celestia meditari*. 5 Lōng silence & wel iwūst nēdeþ þe þouhtes up tōward þer heovene; alsō ase gē muwen isēon þet water, hwon me pūnt hit & stoppeþ bivoren wel, sō þet hit ne muwe adūneward, þeonne is hit inēd azein vor tō clīmben upward; & gē al pisses weis pūndeþ ōwer wōrdes, & forstoppeþ ōwer þouhtes, 10 ase gē wūlleþ þet hēo clīmben & hīen tōward heovene, & nōt ne vallen adūneward, & tōvlēoten geond te world, ase dēþ mūchel cheafle. Auh hwon gē nēde mōten speken, a lūte wiht lēseþ up ōwer mūpes flōdȝeten, ase me dēþ et ter mūlne, and lēteþ adūn sōne. 15

Mō sleaþ wōrd þene swēord. *Mors et vita in manibus lingue*. ‘Līf & deaþ,’ seiþ Salomon, ‘is ine tūnge hōnden.’ ‘Hwō-se witeþ wel his mūþ, hē witeþ,’ hē seiþ, ‘his sōule.’ *Sicut urbs patens & absque murorum ambitu: sicut, &c.* Greg. *Qui murum silentii non habet, patet inimici, &c.*: ‘Hwō-se ne 20 wīphalt his wōrdes,’ seiþ Salomon þe wīse, ‘hē is ase buruh wīpūten wal, þēr ase vērd mēi in over-al.’ Þe vēond of helle mid his fērd went þurh þe tūtel þet is ēver open intō þe heorte. In *vilas patrum* hit telleþ þet ōn hōli mon seide, þeo me preisede ane of þe brēþren þet hē hefde iherd þet wēren 25 of mūche spēche: *Boni utique sunt, sed habitatio eorum non habet januam: quicumque vult intrat, & asinum solvit*. ‘Gōde,’ cweþ hē, ‘hēo bōþ; auh hore wunnunge naveþ nō ȝet: hore mūþ mapeleþ ēver; & hwō-se ēver wūle mēi gōn in, & lēden vorþ hore asse;’ þet is, hore unwise sōule. Vor- 30 þī, seiþ sein Jāme: *Si quis putat se religiosum esse, non refrenans linguam suam, sed seducens cor suum, haec vana est religio*.

Þæt is 'ȝif ēni wēneþ þæt hē bēo religiūs, & ne brīdleþ nōut
 his tūnge, his religiūn is fals: hē gileþ his heorte.' Hē seiþ
 swūþe wel, 'ne brīdleþ nōut his tūnge,' vor brīdel nis nōut
 5 q̄ne i þe horses mūþe, auh sit sum upo þen ēien, & sum o
 þen earen. Vor alle þrēo is mūche nēod þæt hēo bēon
 ibridled; auh i þe mūþe sit tēt īren, & o þe lihte tūnge; vor
 þēr is mēst nēod hōld hwon þe tūnge is o rūne, & ivollen on
 tō ēornen. Vor ofte wē þencheþ, hwon wē vōþ on tō
 spekene, vor te speken lūtel, & wel-isette wōrdes; auh þe
 10 tūnge is sliddri, vor hēo wadeþ ine wēte, & slit lihtliche vorþ
 from lūt wōrd intō monie; & teonne, ase Salomon seiþ, *in*
multiloquio non deest peccatum. Ne mei nōut mūchel spēche,
 ne aginne hit nēver sō wel, bēon wiþūten sūnne; vor vrom
 sōþ hit slit te vals; ūt of gōd intō tūvel, & from mesūre intō
 15 unimete; & of a drope waxeþ a mūche flōd, þæt adrencheþ
 þe sōule. Vor mid te flēotinde wōrd tōflēoteþ þe heorte;
 sō þæt lōnge þēr-ēfter ne mei hēo bēon a-riht igēdered tō-
 gēderes. *Et os nostrum tanto longius est Deo, quanto mundo*
proximum; tanto minus exauditur in prece quanto amplius in-
 20 *quinatur in locutione.* Þis bēoþ sein Gregōries wōrdes, in his
 dialōge. Ase nēih ase ūre mūþ is tō worldliche spēche, ase
 veor hē is vrom God, hwon wē spekeþ tōward him, & bit
 him ēni bōne. Vor-þī is þæt wē ȝēieþ upon him ofte, & hē
 fūrseþ him awei vrommard ūre stefne: ne nūle hē nōut
 25 ihēren hire, vor hēo stinckeþ tō him al of þe worldes maþe-
 lunge, & of hire chēfle. Hwō-se wūle wilnen þæt Godes eare
 bēo nēih hire tūnge, fūrsie hire vrom þe worlde, elles hēo mei
 lōnge ȝēien ēr God hire ihēre; auh hē seiþ þurh Isaie: *Cum*
extenderitis manus vestras, avertam oculos meos a vobis; &
 30 *cum multiplicaveritis orationes, non exaudiam vos;* þæt is, 'þauh
 ȝē makien monivōld ōwer bōnen tōward mē, ȝē þæt pleieþ
 mit te worlde, nūl' ich ōu nōut ihēren; auh icchūlle tūrnen
 mē awei, hwon ȝē hebbeþ tōward mē ēien oþer hōnden.'

Ūre dēorewurpe lēfdi, seinte Mārie, þæt ƿuh tō alle wūm-
 men bēon vorbīsne, was of sƿ lūte spēche þæt nōuhware ine
 hōli write ne ivinde wē þæt hēo spēc būte vōr sīpen; auh for
 þe seldspēche hire wōrdes wēren hevie, & hēfden mūche
 mihte. Hire vorme wōrdes þæt wē rēðeþ of wēren þƿ hēo 5
 onswerede þen engle Gabriēl, & þēo wēren sƿ mihtie þæt mid-
 tēþ-þæt hēo seide, *Ecce ancilla Domini; fiat mihi secundum*
verbum tuum, ƿt tisse wōrde Godes sune & sƿp God bicōm
 mon; & þe Lōverd, þæt al þe world ne mūhte nōut bivōn,
 bitūnde him wīpinnen þe mēidenes wōmbe Mārie. Hire 10
 ƿpre wōrdes wēren þoa hēo cōm & grette Elizabēt hire
 mōwe; & hwat mihte wēnest-tu was icūd ine þēos wōrdes?
 Hwat! þæt a child bigon vor tō pleien tōgeines ham—þæt
 was sein Jōhan—in his mōder wōmbe. Þe þridde tīme þæt
 hēo spēc, þæt was ƿt te neoces, & þēr, þurh hire bōne, was 15
 water iwēnd tō wīne. Þe vēorþe tīme was þoa hēo hēfde
 imist hire sune, & eft hine iƿōnd. & hū mūchel wunder
 voluwede þēos wōrdes! þæt God almihti bēih him tō ƿne
 monne, tō ƿne smīpe, & tō ane wūmmone, & foluwude ham,
 ase hore, hwūder-sƿ hēo ēƿer wolden. Nimeþ nū hēr gēme, 20
 & leorneþ gēorne hēr-bī hū seldcēne spēche haveþ mūche
 strenceþe.

Vir lingosus non dirigetur in terra: ‘Veole-iwōrdede
 mon,’ seiþ þe psalmwūrhte, ‘ne schal nēƿer lēden riht lif on
 eorpe.’ Vor-þī hē seiþ elleshwar: *Dixi, custodiam vias meas,* 25
ut non delinquam in lingua mea; & is as þauh hē seide, ‘Ic-
 chūlle witen mīne weies mid mīne tūnge warde.’ Wite ich
 wel mīne tūnge, ich mēi wel hōlden þene wei tōuward heo-
 vene; vor ase Isaie seiþ, *Cultus justicie silencium:* ‘þe tilpe
 of rihtwīsnesse, þæt is silence.’ Silence tileþ hire; & hēo itiled 30
 bringeþ forþ sƿule ēche vōde. Vor hēo is undeaplich, ase
 Salomon witneþ: *Justicia immortalis est.* Vor-þī vēieþ Isaie

- hope & silence bōpe tōgēderes; & seiþ þet in ham schal stōnden gōstliche strenceþe: *In silencio & spe erit fortitudo vestra*; þet is, 'ine silence & ine hope schal bēon ōwer strenceþe.' Nimeþ gēme hū wel hē seiþ; vor hwō-se is
- 5 mūche stille, & halt lōnge silence, hēo mēi hopien sikerliche þet hwon hēo spekeþ tōward Gode, þet he hire wūle ihēren. Hēo mēi ēc hopien þet hēo schal ēc sīngen þurh hire scilence swēteliche ine heovene. Þis is nū þe reisūn of þe vēiunge, hwī Isaie vēieþ hope & silence, & kupleþ bōpe tōgēderes.
- 10 Tēke-þet hē seiþ ī þen ilke autoritē, þet ine silence & ine hope schal bēon ūre strenceþe ine Godes servise agein þes dēofles turnes & his fōndunges. Auh lōkeþ þurh hwat reisūn. Hope is a swēte spīce wīpinne þet heorte, þet spēteþ ūt al þe bitter þet tet bodi drinkeþ. Auh hwō-se chēouweþ spīces, hēo
- 15 schal tūnen hire mūþ þet te swōte brēþ & te strenceþe pēr-of astūnte wīpinnen: auh þēo þet openeþ hire mūþ mid mūche mapelunge, & brekeþ silence, hēo spet hope al ūt, & te swōt-nesse pēr-of, mid worldliche wōrdes; & hēo lēoseþ agein þe vēond gōstliche strenceþe. Vor hwat makeþ ūs strōng vor te
- 20 driēn derf ine Godes servise, & ine vōndunges tō wrastlen stalewardliche agein þes dēofles swenges? Hwat, būte hope of hēih mēde? Hope halt þe heorte ihōl, hwat-se þet vlēschs drie ōþer polie; ase me seiþ, gif hope nēre, heorte tōbrēke. Ā, Jēsu, þīn ōre! Hū stont ham þet bēoþ pēre ase alle wō
- 25 & weane is, wīpūten hope of ūtcume, & heorte ne mēi bersten? Vor-þī, ase gē wūlleþ hōlden wīpinnen ōu hope, & þene swōte brēþ of hire þet gīveþ þe sōule mihte, mid mūþ itūned chēouweþ hire wīpinnen ōuwer heorte: ne blōwe gē hire nōut ūt mid mapelinde mūþe, ne mid geoniinde tūteles.
- 30 *Non habeatis linguam vel aures prurientes*; 'Lōkeþ,' seiþ sein Jerōme, 'þet gē nabben gicchinde nōuþer tūnge ne earen'; þet is tō siggen, þet ōu ne lūste nōuþer speken ne ihēren worldliche spēche. Hider-tō is iseid of ōuwer silence, & hū

ōur spēche schal bēon seldcēne. *Contrariorum eadem est disciplina*: of silence & of spēche nis būte a lōre; & for-þī ine writunge hēo ēorneþ bōþe tōgēderes.

ANGER.

Mine lēove sūstren, alsō ase ȝē wel witeþ ōur wittes wiþ-
ūten, alsō over alle þīng lōkeþ þet ȝē bēon softe wiþinnen, & 5
milde, & ēdmōde, swēte, & swōte-iheorted, & þolemōde
aȝein wōrd, ȝif me seiþ on ōu mis, ant werc þet me misdēþ
ōu, lēste ȝē al vorlēosen. Aȝein bittre ancren Davīd seiþ þis
vers, *Similis factus sum pellicano solitudinis*, &c. 'Ich am
ase pellicān,' hē seiþ, 'þet wunieþ bī him ȝne.' Pellicān is a 10
leane fuwel, sō weamōd & sō wrēþful þet hit sleaþ ofte vor
grome his ȝwune briddes, hwon hēo tēoneþ him, ant þeonne
sōne þer-ēfter hit bicumeþ swūpe sōri, & makeþ swūpe mūche
mōne, & smit him sūlven mid his bile þet hit slōuh ēr his
briddes mide, & drauhþ ūt blōd of his brēoste, & mit tet blōd 15
acwikeþ eft his isleine briddes. Þis pellicān is þe weamōde
ancre. Hire briddes þet bēoþ hire gōde werkes, þet hēo
sleaþ ofte mid bile of shearpe wrēþþe. Auh hwon hēo sō
haveþ idōn, dō ase dēþ þe pellicān: ofþunche hit swūpe
sōne, & mid hire ȝwune bile bekie hire brēoste; þet is, mid 20
schrifte of hire mūpe þet hēo sūnegede mide & slōuh hire
gōde werkes, drawe þet blōd of sūnne ūt of hire brēoste, þet
is, of þe heorte, þet sōule lif is inne, & sō schulen eft a-
cwikien hire isleiene briddes, þet bēoþ hire werkes. Blōd
bitȝcneþ sūnne; vor alsō blēdinde mon is grīslīch & atelīch 25
ine monnes ēihsihþe, alsō is þe sūnfule bivore Godes ēien.
An oþer half, nō mon ne mēi jūggen blōd wel ēr hit bēo
cōld; alsō is of sūnne. Þeo hwūle þet te heorte walleþ
wiþinnen of wrēþþe, nis þer nō riht dōm, ne nō riht ȝūge-

ment; ȝper þeo hwūle þet te lust is hōt tōward ēni sūnne, ne miht-tu nōut þeo hwūle dēmen wel hwat hit is, ne hwat þer wūle cumen of; auh lēt lust overgōn, & hit te wūle līken. Lēt þet hōte acōlen, ase dēp þe þet wūle jūggen blōd, & þū
 5 schalt dēmen al riht þe sūnfule & te sūnne lōdlich & fūl, þet te þuhte vēr; & sō mūchel ūvel cumen þer-of þet gif þū hit hefdest idōn þeo hwūle þet te hēte ilēste, þet tu schalt dēmen þī sūlven wōd, þō þū þer-tōward þouhtest. Þis is of ēverich sūnne sōþ.

- 10 *Inpedit ira animam ne possit cernere verum.* ‘Wrēþpe,’ hit seiþ, ‘þe-hwūle-þet hit ilēst, ablēndeþ sō þe heorte þet hēo ne meī sōþ iknōwen. *Maga quedam est transformans naturam humanam.* Wrēþpe is a vorschüppild, ase me telleþ ine spellen: vor hēo bireaveþ & binimeþ mon his rihte wit, &
 15 chaungeþ al his chēre, & forschüppeþ him vrom mon intō bēstes cūnde. Wūmmon wrōþ is wūlvene: & mon wrōþ is wulf, ȝper lēun, ȝper ūnicorne. Þe hwūle þet ēver wrēþpe is ine wūmmone heorte, þauh hēo versalie, & sigge hire ūres, & hire paternostres, & hire āvez, al ne dēp hēo būte þeoteþ:
 20 hēo naveþ būte, ase þeo þet is iwēnd te wūlvene i Godes ēien, wūlvene stefne in his swēte earen. *Ira furor brevis est:* wrēþpe is a wōdschipe. Wrōþ mon nis hē wōd? Hū lōkeþ hē, hū spekeþ hē, hū vareþ his heorte wipinnen him? Hwūche bēoþ wipūten alle his lātes? Hē ne icnōweþ nenne
 25 mon. Hū is hē mon þeonne? *Est enim homo animal mansuetum natura.* Mon is kūndeliche milde; auh sō sōne sō hē his mildheortnesse vorlēoseþ, hē vorlēoseþ monnes kūnde, and wrēþpe, þe vorschüppild, vorschüppeþ him intō bēstes kūnde, ase ich ēr seide. And hwat gif ēni ancre, Jēsu Cristes
 30 spūse, is forschüpped tō wūlvene—nis þet mūche seoruwe? Nis þer þeonne būte vorworpen sōne þet rūwe vel abūte þe heorte, & mid softe seihtnesse makien hire smēpe & softe, ase

is cūndeliche wūmmone hūde. Vor mid te wūlvne velle
nō pīng þet hēo dēþ nis Gode līcwurpe ne icwēme.

Lō hēr ageines wrēþþe monie kūnnes remedies, & frōvren
a mūche vloc, & misliche bōten. Zif me misseiþ þē, þenc
þet tū ert eorpe; ne tōdrauhþ me þe eorpe? ne tōtret me
þe eorpe? ne bispet me þe eorpe? Þauh me dūde sō bī þē,
me dūde þe eorpe rihte. Zif þū berkest agein þū ert hūndes
kūndes; ant zif þū stīngest agean mid attri wōrdes, þū ert
nēddre kūndel, & nōut Crīstes spūse. Þenc, dūde hē sō?
Qui tanquam ovis ductus est ad occisionem, & non aperuit os 10
suum. Efter alle þe schendfule pīnen þet hē þolede o þe
lōnge vrīniht, me lēdde him a-morwen vor te hōngen o wari-
trēo, & drīven þuruh his fōur limes īrene nēiles; ant ‘nan
mōre þen a schēp,’ ase þe hōli writ seiþ, ‘ne cwēþ hē nēver
a wōrd.’

15

Þench zet an ōper half, hwat is wōrd būte wīnd? Tō wōc
hēo is istrençped þet a wīndes puf of a wōrd mēi avellen, &
aworpen intō sūnne; & hwō nūle þūnchen þeonne wunder of
an ancre þet a wīndes puf of a wōrd avellep? Zet, an ōper
half, ne scheaweþ hēo þet hēo is dust, & unstāble pīng, þet 20
mid a lūtel wīnd of a wōrd is an-ōn tōblōwen & tōbollen?
Þe ilke puf of his mūþ, zif þū hit wurpe under þīne vēt, hit
schulde beren þē upward tōward þe blisse of heovene. Auh
nū is mūche wunder of ūre mūchele unmeþschipe. Under-
stōndeþ þis wōrd. Seint Andrēu mūhte ipolien þet te herde 25
rōde hef him tōward heovene, ant luveliche biclūpte hire.
Seint Lōrens alsō ipolede þet te gredil hef him upwardes mid
berninde glēden. Sainte Stefne ipolede þe stōnes þet me
stēnede him mide, & undervēng ham glēdliche mid hommen
ivōlden, þet is, cnēolinde; & wē ne muwe nōut ipolien þet 30
te wīnd of a wōrd bere us tōward heovene, auh bēoþ wōde
ageines ham þet wē schulden þoncken, ase þēo ilke þet

serveþ us of mütche servise, þauh hit bēo hore unþonkes.
Impius vivit pio, velit nolit impius. Al þet þe unwrēste & te
 tüvele dēþ for tüvele, al is þe gōde to gōde, & al is tō his
 bihēve, & timbrunge tōward his blisse. Lēt hine iwurþen,
 5 & tēt glēdliche: breiden þē ane crūne. Þenc hū þe gōde hōli
 mon, in *vilas patrum*, cūste & blescede þe unwrēste hōnd þet
 hefde ihermed him, & seide sō inwardliche cūssinde hire
 zēorne ‘Iblesced bēo ēver þeos hōnd, vor hēo haveþ itim-
 bred mē þe bliscen of heovene;’ & tū sigge alsō bī þe hōnd
 10 þet misdēþ þē, & bī þe mūþ alsō þet ȝut misseiþ þē, ‘Iblesced
 bēo þī mūþ,’ þū seie, ‘vor þū makest mē lōme þēr-of tō tim-
 bren & tō ēchen mē mīne crūne. Wel is mē vor mīne gōde,
 & wō is mē þauh for þīn tüvel; vor þū dēst mē gōd, & her-
 mest þī sūlf.’ Zif ēi mon ȝþer ēi wūmmon misseiþ ȝþer mis-
 15 dēþ ȝu, mīne lēove sūstren, sō zē schulen siggen. Auh nū is
 mütche wunder, zif wē wel bihōldeþ hū Godes halewen
 þoleden wūnden in hore bodie, & wē bēoþ wōde zif a wīnd
 blōweþ a lūtel tōward us, & te ilke wīnd ne wūndeþ nȝut
 būte þe eare ȝne. Vor nȝuper ne meiþ þe wīnd, þet is þet
 20 wōrd, ne wūnden þē i þīne vlēsche, ne fūlen þīne sȝule, þauh
 hit pufte on þē, būte zif þī sūlf hit makie. Bernardus: *Quid*
irritaris? quid inflammaris ad verbi flatum, qui nec carnem
vulnerat, nec inquinat mentem. Wel þū meiht understȝnden
 þet tēr was lūtel fūr of cheritē þet lēiteþ al of ūre Lȝoverdes
 25 lue. Lūtel fūr was tēr þēr-of, þet a puf acweinte. Vor þēr
 ase mūchel fūr is, kūndeliche hit waxeþ mid winde.

Agein missawe ȝþer misdēde, lō, hēr-anont remedie &
 salve. Alle cunneþ wel þeos asaumple. A mon þet lēie ine
 prisūne, & ȝuhte mütche raunsūn, & o nȝne wīse ne schulde ne
 30 ne mūhte ūt, būte zif hit wēre vor te hȝongen, ēr hē hefde al
 his raunsūn fulliche ipaied,—nolde hē cunnen gōd þonc ane
 monne þet wurpe upon him a bigtūrdel full of ponewes vor te

acwiten & areimen him mide, & alēsen him üt of pine, þauh
hē wurpe hit ful hēde agein his heorte? Al þet hūrt & al
þet sōre wēre vorgiten & forgiven vor glēdnesse. Al riht o
þisse wīse wē bēoþ alle ine prisūne hēr, & ōwen God greate
dettes of sūnnen; & for-þī wē gēieþ tō him i þe paternoster, 5
dimitte nobis debita nostra: 'Lōverd,' wē siggeþ, 'for gif us
ūre dettes, alsō ase wē vorgiveþ tō ūre dettūrs.' Wōuh þet me
misdēþ us, ōþer of wōrd ōþer of werc, þet is ūre raunsūn
þet wē schulen areimen us mide, & acwiten ūre dettes tōu-
ward ūre Lōverd, þet bēoþ ūre sūnnen; vor wiþūte cwitaunce 10
up of his prisūne nis nōn inumen, þet hē ne biþ anhōnged,
ōþer ine purgatorie, ōþer i þe pine of helle. Ant ūre Lōverd
sūlf seiþ, *Dimitte, & dimittetur vobis*: 'for gif, & ichülle forgive
þē.' & is as þauh hē seide, 'þū ert andetted tōward mē
swūþe mid sūnnen; auh wūltu gōd foreward, al þet ēver ēni 15
mon misseiþ þē ōþer misdēþ þē, ichülle nimen hit onward
þe dette þet tū ōwest mē.' Nū þeonne, þauh a wōrd cūlle
þē ful hēde upo þine heorte, & tē þūncheþ a-vormest þet hit
hūrteþ þine heorte, þenc ase þe prisūn wolde þet wēre ihūrt
sōre mit te bigūrdle, & undervōng hit glēdliche vor te acwiten 20
þē mide, & þonke him þet hit sende þē, þauh God ne kunne
him nēver þonc of his sōnde. Hē hēmeþ him-sūlf & freomeþ
þē, gif þū const hit understōnden. Vor, ase Davīd seiþ
swūþe wel mid alle, 'God dēþ in his tresōr þēo unwrēste &
te ūvele vor te hūren mid ham, ase me dēþ mid garsume þēo 25
þet wel vihteþ. Eft, an ōþer halve, þe pellicān is a fūel þet
haveþ an ōþer cūnde; þet is, þet hit is ēver leane. Vor-þī ase
ich ert seide, Davīd efneþ him þēr-tō in ancre persōne, & ine
ancre stefne: *Similis factus sum pellicano solitudinis*. 'Ich
am a pellicān iliche, þet wunep bī him ōne;' & ancre ōuh þus, 30
tō siggen, & bēon iliche þe pellicān anont þet hit is leane.
Judit clausa in cubiculo jejunabat omnibus diebus vite sue, &c.
Iūdit bitūnd inne, ase hit telleþ in hire bōc, lēdde swūþe hērd

lif, vēste, & werede heare. Iūdit bitūnd inne bitōcneþ ancre bitūnd, þet ōuhte lēden hērd lif, ase dūde þe lēfdi Iūdit, eftē hire efne, & nōt ase swīn ipūnd ine stī vor te vētten & for te greaten agein þe cūl of þer eax.

LOVE.

- 5 Seinte Pōwel witneþ þet alle uttre hērdships, & alle vlesshes pīnunge, & alle līcomes swinckes, al is ase nōt agean lueve, þet schīreþ & brihteþ þe heorte. *Exercitatio corporis ad modicum valet; pietas autem valet ad omnia*: þet is, 'Līcomliche bisischipe is tō lūtel wurp; auh swōte & schīr
- 10 heorte is gōd tō alle þīnges.' *Si tradidero corpus meum ita ut ardeam: si linguis hominum loquar et angelorum; et si distribuero omnes facultates meas in cibos pauperum, caritatem autem non habeam, nichil mihi prodest.* 'þauh ich kūpe,' hē seiþ, 'alle monne lēdene & englene; and þauh ich dūde c
- 15 mīne bodie alle þe pīnen & alle þe passiūns þet bodi mūhte þolien; and þauh ich gēve pōvre men al þet ich hefde; but gif ich hefde lueve þēr-mide tō God & to alle men, in him & for him, al wēre spilled;' vor, ase þe hōli abbod Moīse seide, 'Al þet wō & al þet hērdschipe þet wē þolieþ of flēsche,
- 20 & al þe gōd þet wē ēver dōþ, alle swūche þīnges ne bēoþ būten ase lōmen vor te tilien mide þe heorte. Gif eax ne kurve, ne þe spade ne dulve, ne þe suluh ne erede, hwō kepte ham vor te hōlden?' Alsō ase nō mon ne lueveþ lōmen vor ham sūlven, auh dēþ for þe þīnges þet me wūrcheþ
- 25 mid ham, riht alsō nō vlesshes derf nis for te luvien būte vor-þī-þet God þe raþer lōke þiderward mid his grāce, and makie þe heorte schīr & of brihte sihþe, þet nōn ne mei hebben mid monglunge of unþeauwes, ne mid eorþlich lueve of worldliche þīnges; vor þis mōng wōreþ sō þe ēien of þe

heorte þet hēo ne mēi iknōwen God, ne glēdien of his sihþe. ‘Schīr heorte,’ ase Seint Bernard seiþ, ‘makeþ twō þīnges : þet tū, al þet þū dēst, dō hit ōþer vor lue ōne of God, ōþer vor ōþres gōd, & for his bihēve.’ Have, in al þet tū dēst, ōn of þeos twō ententes, ōþer bō tōgēderes : vor þe latere valleþ intō þe 5 vorme. Have ēver schīr heorte þus, & dō al þet tū wūlt ; have wōri heorte, & al þē sit ūvele. *Omnia munda mundis, coinquinatis vero nichil est mundum ;* Apostolus. St. Augustinus : *Habe karitatem et fac quicquid vis : voluntate, videlicet, rationis.* Vor-þi mīne lēove sūstren, over alle þīng bēoþ bisie vor 10 te habben schīr heorte. Hwat is schīr heorte ? Ich hit habbe iseid ēr : þet is, þet gē nō þīng ne wilnen, ne ne luvien būte God ōne, and þēo ilke þīnges, vor God, þet helpeþ ōu tōward him. Vor God, ich sigge, luvien ham, & nōut for ham sūlven—ase mete, & clōþ, and mon ōþer wūmmon þet gē 15 bēoþ of igōded. Vor, ase Seint Austin seiþ, & spekeþ þus tō ūre Lōverd, *Minus te amat qui preter te aliquid amat quod non propter te amat :* þet is, ‘Lōverd, lēsse hēo luvieþ þē þet luvieþ ōut būte þē, būte gif hēo luvien hit for þē.’ Schīrnesse of heorte is Godes lue ōne. I þisse is al þe strence of 20 alle religiūns, and þe ēnde of alle ordres. *Plenitudo legis est dilectio.* ‘Lue fülleþ þe lawe,’ hē seiþ, Seinte Pōwel. *Quicquid precipitur in sola caritate solidatur.* ‘Alle Godes hēsten,’ ase Seint Gregōrie seiþ, ‘bēoþ ine lue irōted.’ Lue ōne schal bēon ileid ine Seinte Mihēles wēie. Þēo þet mēst 25 luvieþ, þēo schullen bēon mēst ibliscēd, nōut þēo þet lēdeþ hērdēst lif ; vor lue overweīþ hit. Lue is heovene stīward vor hire mūchele vrēoschipe, vor hēo ne ęthalt nō þīng, auh hēo gīveþ al þet hēo haveþ, & ēc hire sūlven : elles God ne kepte nōut of al þet hire wēre. 30

God haveþ ofgōn ūre lue on alle kūnne wīsen. Hē haveþ mūchel idōn us, & mōre bihōten. Mūchel geove of-

draweþ luve; me mûchel ȝeþ hē us: al þene world hē ȝeþ us
 in Adām ūre vēder; and al þet is i þe worlde hē wērp under
 ūre vēt—bēstes & fūeles, ear wē wēren vorgûlte. *Omnia*
subjecisti sub pedibus ejus, oves et boves universas, insuper et
 5 *pecora campi, volucres celi et pisces maris, &c.* And ȝet al þet
 is, ase is þēr-uppe iseid, serveþ þe gōde, tō þe sōule bihēve;
 ȝete þe ūvele serveþ eorþe, seea, & sunne. Ȝet hē dūde
 mōre: hē ȝeþ us nōut ōne of his, auh dūde al him sūlven.
 Sō hēih ȝeove nēs nēver ȝiven tō sō lōuwe wrecches. Apos-
 10 tolus: *Christus dilexit ecclesiam et dedit semetipsum pro ea:*
 Seinte Pōwel seiþ, ‘Crist luvede sō his lēofmon þet hē ȝeþ
 for hire þe prīs of him sūlven.’ Nimeþ gōde ȝēme, mīne
 lēove sūstren, vor-hwī me ōuh him tō luvien. Ērest, ase a
 mon þet wōweþ—ase a king þet luvede ōne lēfdi of feorrene
 15 lōnde, and sēnde hire his sōndesmen bivoren, þet wēren þe
 patriarkes & þe prophētes of þe Ōlde Testament, mid lettres
 isealed. A-last hē cōm him sūlven, and brouhte þet gospel
 ase lettres iopened, and wrōt mid his ōwune blōde salūz tō
 his lēofmon of luve-grētunge, vor te wōwen hire mide, & for te
 20 wēlden hire luve. Hēr-tō valleþ a tale, and ōn iwrīen vorbiſne.

A lēfdi was þet was mid hire voan biſet al abūten, and hire
 lōnd al destrūed, & hēo al pōvre, wipinnen ōne eorþene
 castle. Ōn mihti kinges luve was þauh bitūrnd upon hire,
 sō unimete swūþe þet hē vor wōuhlecchunge sēnde hire his
 25 sōnden, ōn ēfter ōþer, and ofte somed monie; & sēnde hire
 beaubelez bōþe veole & feire, and sukurs of livenēþ, & help
 of his hēie hīrd tō hōlden hire castel. Hēo undervēng al ase
 ōn unrecheleas þīng, þet was sō hērd-iheorted þet hire luve
 ne mūhte hē nēver bēon þe nēorre. Hwat wūlt-tu mōre?
 30 Hē cōm him sūlf a-last, and scheawede hire his feire neb, ase
 þē þet was of alle men vēirest for tō bihōlden, and spēc
 swūþe swēteliche, & sō mūrie wōrdes þet hēo mūhten þe

deade arearen vrom deaþe tō live. And wrouhte veole wundes, and dūde veole meistrīes bivoren hire ēhsibþe; & scheawede hire his mihten; tōlde hire of his kīnēdōme; and bead for tō makien hire cwēne of al þæt hē ȝuhte. Al þis ne help nōut. Neþ þis wunderlich hoker? Vor hēo neþ nēver 5 wurþe vor te bēon his schelchīne. Auh sō, þuruh his debonertē, luve hēfde overkumen hine þæt hē seide on ānde: ‘Dāme, þū ert iweorred, & þīne vōn bēoþ sō strōnge þæt tū ne meġht nōnes-weis wiþūten sukurs of mē ȝflēon hore hōnden, þæt hēo ne dōn þē tō scheomefule deaþe. Ichchülle 10 vor þe luve of þē nimen þis fiht upon mē, and aredden þē of ham þæt sēcheþ þīne deaþ. Ich wōt þauh for sōþe þæt ich schal bitwēonen ham undervōngen deaþes wūnde; and ich hit wūlle heorteliche vor tō ofgōn þīne heorte. Nū, þeonne, bisēche ich þē, vor þe luve þæt ich kūpe þē, þæt tū luvie mē, 15 hūre & hūre, ȝfter þen ilke deaþe dead, hwon þū noldes līves.’ Þes king dūde al þus: aredde hire of alle hire vōn, and was himsūlf tō wundre itūked, and isleien on ānde. Þuruh mirācle, þauh, hē arōs from deaþe tō live. Nēre þeos ilke lēfdi of tūvele kūnnes kūnde, ȝif hēo over alle þīng ne 20 luve him hēr-ȝfter?

Þes king is Iēsu Crīst, Godes sune, þæt al o þisse wīse wōwude ūre sōule, þæt þe dēoflen hēveden biset. And hē, ase nōble wōware, ȝfter monie messagērs, & feole gōddēden, cōm vor tō prēoven his luve, and scheauwede þuruh knihtschipe 25 þæt hē was luvewurþe; ase wēren sumewhūle knihtes iwuned for tō dōnne. Hē dūde him ine turnement, & hēfde vor his lēofmonnes luve his schēld ine vihte, ase kēne kniht, on ȝveriche half ipūrlēd. Þis schēld þæt wrēih his Godhēd was his lēove licome þæt was isprēd o rōde, brōd ase schēld buven in his 30 istreihte earmes, and nēruh bineoþen, ase þe ȝn vōt, ȝfter-þæt me wēneþ, sēte upon þe oþer vōte. Þæt þis schēld naveþ nōne

- siden is for tō bitōcnen þæt his decíples, þæt schulden stōnden bī him, and ibēon his sīden, vluwen alle vrom him, & bilēfdēn him ase vreomede; ase þe gospel seiþ, *Relicto eo, omnes fugerunt*. Þis schēld is īgīven us aȝean alle temptaciūns, ase Jeremiē
 5 witneþ: *Dabis scutum cordis, laborem tuum*; & Psalmista: *Scuto bone voluntatis tue coronasti nos*. Þis schēld ne schilt us nōut ōne vrom alle tūveles, auh dēþ ȝet mōre: hit krūneþ us in heovene. *Scuto bone voluntatis tue*, 'Lōverd,' hē seiþ, Davīþ, 'mid þe schēlde of þīne gōde wille þū havest ikrūned us.'
- 10 Schēld hē seiþ of gōde wille, vor willes hē þolede al þæt hē þolede. Ysaia: *Oblatus est quia voluit*. Me, Lōverd, þū seiðt, hwar-tō? Ne mūhte hē mid lēsse grēf habben ared us? Ȝē siker, ful lihtliche; auh hē nolde. Hware-vore? Vor te binimen us ēverich bitellunge aȝean him of ūre luve, þæt hē
 15 sō dēore bouhte. Me būþ lihtliche a þīng þæt me luveþ lūtel. Hē bouhte us mid his heorte blōde—dēorre prīs nēs nēver—vor te ofdrawen of us ūre luve tōward him, þæt kostnede him sō dēore. Ine schēlde bēoþ þrēo þīnges, þæt trēo, and þæt leþer, & þe peintunge. Al sō was i þisse schēlde—
 20 þæt trēo of þe rōde, & þæt leþer of Godes licome, and þe peintunge of þe reade blōde þæt hēowede hire sō vēire. Eft, þe þridde reisūn. Efter kēne knihtes deaþe me hōngeþ hēie ine chirche his schēld on his mūnegunge. Al sō is þis schēld, þæt is, þæt crūcifix, iset ine chirche, ine swūche stūde
 25 þæt me hit sōnest isēo, vor tō þenchen þēr-bī o Jēsu Crīstes knihtschipe þæt hē dūde o rōde. His lēofmon bihōlde þēr-on hwū hē bouhte hire luve, and lette þūrlen his schēld: þæt is, lette openen his sīde vor te scheawen hire his heorte, and for tō scheawen hire openliche hwū inwardliche hē luvede
 30 hire, and for tō ofdrawen hire heorte.

Vōur heavedluven me ivint ī þisse worlde: bitwēonen gōde ivēren þe vormeste is; bitwēonen mon & wūmmon þe

oþer is ; bitwēonen wif & hire child þe þridde is ; bitwēonen
 licome & sōule. Þēo luve þet Jēsu Crīst haveþ tō his dēore
 lēofmon overgēþ ham alle vōure, & passeþ ham alle. Ne
 telleþ me him gōd fēolawe þet leiþ his wed ine Ġiwerie vor
 tō acwīten ūt his fēre ? God Almihti leide him-sūlf vor us 5
 ine Ġiwerie, and dūde his dēorewurþe bodi vor to acwīten ūt
 his lēofmon of Ġiwene hōnden. Nēver vēre swūch forþede
 ne dūde vor ġwune vēre. Mūchel luve is ofte bitwēonen
 mon & wūmmon. Auh þauh hēo wēre iwedded him, hēo
 mūhte iwurþen sō unwrēst, þet, tauh hēo wolde kumen aȝean, 10
 hē ne kepte hire nōut. And for-þī Crīst luveþ mōre : vor hē
 seiþ al dei, ‘ Þū þet havest sō unwrēsteliche idōn, bitūrn þe,
 and cum aȝean ; wilkume schaltu bēon mē.’ *Immo, et oc-*
currit prodigo venienti. Ȝet hē eorneþ, hit seiþ, aȝean hire
 ȝeankume, and worpeþ earmes an-ōn abūten hire swēore. 15
 Hwat is mōre milce ? Nū of þe þridde luve. Child þet
 hēvede swūch ūvel þet him bihōvede beþ of blōde ēr hit wēre
 ihēled, mūchel luvede þe mōder hit þet wolde him þis beþ
 makien. Þis dūde ūre Lōverd us, þet wēren sō sīke of sūnne,
 & sō isūled þēr-mide, þet nō þīng ne mūhte hēlen us ne 20
 clensen us būte his blōd ōne ; vor sō hē hit wolde ; his luve
 makede us beþ þēr-of ; iblesced bēo hē ēvere ! Hē luveþ us
 mōre þen ēni mōder dēþ hire child. Hē hit seiþ him-sūlf
 puruh Isaie : *Nunquid potest mater oblivisci filii uteri sui ?*
 ‘ Mēi mōder vorgiten hire child ?,’ hē seiþ, ‘ and tauh hēo dō, 25
 ich ne mēi vorgiten nēver :’ and seiþ þe reisūn ēfter, hware-
 vore : *In manibus meis descripsi te.* ‘ Ich habbe,’ hē seiþ,
 ‘ depeint þē i mīne hōnden.’ Sō hē dūde mid reade blōde
 upo þe rōde. Mon knūt his gūrdel vor te habben þouht of
 ōne þīnge ; auh ūre Lōverd, vor hē nolde nēver vorgiten us, 30
 hē dūde merke of þūrlunge ine bōtwō his hōnden. Nū of þe
 vēorþe luve. Þe sōule luveþ þet bodi swūþe mid alle ; & þet
 is ēpcēne i þe twinnunge ; vor lēove vrēond bēoþ sōrie hwon

hēo schulen twinnen. Auh ūre Lōverd willeliche tōtwea-
mede his sōule vrom his bodie vor tō vēien ūre bōþe tōge-
deres, world ā būten ēnde, i þe blisse of heovene. Þus, lō!
Jēsu Crīstes lue tōward his dēore spūse, þæt is, hōli chirche,
5 ȝper þe cleane sōule, passeþ alle, & overkumep þe vōur
mōste luen þæt me ivint on eorþe. Mid al þisse lue ȝet
hē wōweþ hire o þisse wīse.

‘Þi lue,’ hē seiþ, ūre Lōverd, ‘ȝper hēo is for tō given
allunge, ȝper hēo is for tō süllen, ȝper hēo is for tō reaven &
10 tō nimen mid strenþe. Ȝif hēo is for tō given, hwar meȝht-tu
bitēon hire betere þen upon mē? Nam ich þīnge v̄iest?
Nam ich kinge rīchest? Nam ich hēixst ikūned? Nam
ich weore wīsest? Nam ich monne hāndest? Nam ich
monne vrēoest? Vor sō me seiþ bī large monne, þæt hē ne
15 con nōut ȝthōlden—þæt hē haveþ þe hōnden, ase mīne bēoþ,
ipūrlēd. Nam ich alre þīnge swōtest & swētest? Þus, alle
þe reisūns hwui me ȝuh for tō given lue þū meȝht ivīnden in
mē; nomeliche, Ȝif þū luvest chāste clēnnesse; vor nōn ne
meȝ luvien mē būte hēo hōlde hire. Ȝif þi lue nis nōut for
20 tō given, auh wūlt allegate þæt me būgge hire; dō, seie hwui:
ȝper mid ȝper lue ȝper mid sumhwat elles? Me sülleþ wel
lue vor lue; and sō me ȝuh for tō süllen lue, & for nōne
þīnge elles. Ȝif þin lue is sō tō süllen, ich habbe ibouht
hire mid lue over alle ȝpre. Vor of þe vōur mēste luen
25 ich habbe ikūd tōward þē þe mēste of ham alle. And Ȝif þū
seist þæt tū nūlt nōut lēten þēr-on sō liht cheap, auh wūltu
ȝet mōre; nem hwat hit schule bēon: sete feor o þīne lue.
Þū ne schalt siggen sō mūchel þæt ich nūlle given þē, vor
þīne lue, mūchele mōre. Wūltu kastles and kinedōmes?
30 Wūltu wēlden al þene world? Ichchülle dōn þē betere: ich-
chülle makien þē, mid al þis, cwēne of heovene. Þū schalt
bēon seovenvōld brihtre þen þe sunne; nōn tūvel ne schal

hermen þē; nō þīng ne schal sweamen þē; nō wūnne ne
 schal wonten þē; al þī wille schal bēon iwrouht in heovene
 & in eorpe; gē, and get ine helle. Ne schal nēver heorte
 þenchen swūch sēluhþe, þet ich nūlle gīven vor þīne luve
 unimeteliche and unēdeliche mōre: al Krēsules weole; 5
 and Absalōnes schēne wlite, þet ase ofte ase me evesede him,
 me sōlde his evesunge—þēo hēr þet me kērf of—vor twō
 hundred sicles of seolvre; Asaēles swiftschipe, þet strōf wīp
 heortes overtūrn; Samsōnes strenceþe, þet slōuh a þūsund of
 his fōn al et ōne tīme, & ōne, būte vēre; Cēsares vrēoschipe; 10
 Alisaundres herewōrd; Moisēs heale. Nolde a mon, vor
 ōn of þēos, gīven al þet he ōuhte? And alle þēos þīnges
 somed, aȝean mīne bode, ne bēoþ nōut wurp a nēlde. And,
 gif þū ert sō swūþe ōnwil, & sō ūt of þīne witte þet tū, þuruh
 nōut tō vorlēosen, vorsakest swūch biȝeate mid alle kūnnes 15
 sēluhþe, lō! ich hōlde hēr hetel swēord over þīn heaved, vor
 tō dealen lif & sōule, and tō bisenchen bōtwō intō þe fūr of
 helle. Onswere nū, & were þē, gif þū konst, aȝean mē, ōþer
 gētte mē þīne luve þet ich gīrne sō swūþe, nōut for mīne,
 auh for þīn ōwune mūchele bihēve. 20

Lō! þus ūre Lōverd wōweþ. Nis hēo tō herd-iheorted
 þet a swūch wōware ne mēi tūrnēn hire luve tō him? and
 nomeliche gif hēo þencheþ þēos þrēo þīnges: hwat hē is;
 and hwat hēo is; & hwū mūchel is þe luve of sō hēih ase hē
 is tōward sō lōuh ase hēo is. Vor-þī seiþ þe psalmwūruhte: 25
Non est qui se abscondat a calore ejus. Nis nōn þet muwe
 etlūtien þet hēo ne mōt him luvien. Þe sōþe sunne i þe un-
 derntīd was for-þī istien on hēih o þe hēie rōde vor tō
 sprēden over al hōte luvegleames; þus nēodful hē was, & is
 vort tisse deȝe, tō ontēnden his luve in his lēoves heorte, and 30
 seiþ i þe gospelle: *Ignem veni mittere in terram, et quid volo
 nisi ut ardeat?* ‘Ich cōm,’ hē seiþ, ‘vor tō brīngen fūr intō

- eorþe, þæt is, berninde luve intō eorþliche heorten, & hwat
 ȝirne ich elles būte þæt hit blasie? Wlęch luve is him lōþ,
 ase hē seiþ þuruh Sein Jōhan i þe Apocalypse: *Utinam frigi-*
5 de ore meo. ‘Ich wolde,’ hē seiþ tō his lēofmon, ‘þæt tū
 wēre i mīne luve ȝþer allunge cōld, ȝþer hōt mid alle; auh
 for-þi-þæt tū ert ase wlęch bitwēonen twō, nōþer cōld ne hōt,
 þū makest mē vor tō wlatien; and ichchülle spēouwen þē ūt,
 būte ȝif þū iwurþe hattre.’
- 10 Nū ȝē habbeþ iherd, mīne lēove sūstren, hū, & for hwī,
 God is swūþe tō luvien. And, for tō ontēnden ōu wel,
 ȝedereþ wude þēr-tō, mid þe pōvre wūmmon of Sarepte þe
 buruh, þæt speleþ ontēndunge: *En, inquit, colligo duo ligna.*
 ‘Lōverd,’ cwēþ hēo tō Elie, þe hōlie prophēte, ‘lō! ich ȝe-
 15 dere twō trēon.’ Þeos twō trēon bitȝcneþ þæt ȝ trēou þæt
 stōd upriht, and tēt ȝþer ēk þæt ēode þwert-over of þe dēore
 rōde. Of þeos twō trēon ȝē schulen ontēnden fūr of luve
 wiþinnen ōwer heorte. Bisēoþ ofte tōuward ham. Þencheþ
 ȝif ȝē ne ȝwen eaþe to luvien þene king of blisse þæt tōspreit
 20 sō tōuward ōu his ȝrmes, and būhþ, ase vor tō bēoden cos,
 adūneward his heaved. Sikerliche ich sigge hit, þæt ȝif þe
 sōþe Elie, þæt is, God Almihti, ivint ōu þeos twō trēon bisi-
 liche ȝederinde, hē wūle gistnen mid ōu, and monivōlden in
 ōu his dēorewurþe grāce, ase Elie dūde þe pōvre wūmmone
 25 livenēþ, and gistnede mid hire þæt hē ivōnd þe twō trēon
 ȝederinde i Sarepte.

THE NUNS ARE TO KEEP NO BEAST
 BUT A CAT.

Ȝē, mīne lēove sūstren, ne schulen habben nō bēst, būte
 kat ȝne. Ancre þæt haveþ ȝihte þūncheþ bet hūsewif, ase
 Marthe was, þen ancre; ne nōne-weis ne mei hēo bēon Mārie

mid griþfulnesse of heorte. Vor þeonne mōt hēo þenchen
 of þe kūes foddre, and of hēordemonne huire, ōluhnen þene
 hēiward, warien hwon me pūnt hire, & ȝēlden, þauh, þe
 hērmes. Wāt Crīst, þis is lōdlich þīng hwon me makeþ
 mōne in tūne of ancre ēihtē. Þauh, ȝif ēni mōt nēde habben 5
 kū, lōke þet hēo nōne monne ne eilie, ne ne hērmie; ne
 þet hire þouht ne bēo nōut þēr-on iweſtned. Ancre ne ȝuh
 nōut tō habben nō þīng þet drawe ūtward hire heorte. Nōne
 cheffare ne drīve ȝē. Ancre þet is cheapild, hēo cheapeþ
 hire sōule þe chēpmon of helle. Ne wite ȝē nōut in ōure 10
 hūse of ōþer monnes þīnges, ne ēihtē, ne clōþes; ne nōut ne
 undervō ȝē þe chirche vestimenz, ne þene caliz, būte ȝif
 strenþe hit makie, ȝper mūchel eie · vor of swūche witunge
 is ikumen mūchel ūvel ofte-sīþen.

NOTES.

The *Ancren Riwe*, 'Rule of Nuns,' consists of rules of life and conduct addressed to three nuns, sisters, by a learned ecclesiastic. It appears to be an original English composition, not a translation from French or Latin.

19. 2. *schulen*, 'have to go,' the verb of motion being omitted, as it frequently is after *shall, will, must*. Cp. l. 3. *hwon æ̅ alle mōten vorþ*.

6. *þet hē ȝuh tō siggen, hercneþ his wōrdes*. 'Listen to his words, whatever he has to say.'

8. *ower gōd*. 'What is good in you.'

20. 11. *schulden*. The plur., instead of the sing. *schulde*, which we should expect after the sing. *þet gōd*, is due to the preceding plurals *ȝiren* and *briddes*.

21. 23. *ancre* and *hūses lēfdi ȝuh mūche tō bēon bitwēonen*. 'There ought to be a great difference between the lady of a house and a nun.'

24. 16. *slit* from *sliden*.

24. *bit*, the sing. instead of the plur. *biddeþ*, is the result of the preceding *wē* being confused with *me*, 'one.'

27. 22. *dō*, subj., 'let her do.'

28. 7. *liken*. Mr. Stoffel proposes to read *bliken* = Old-English *blīcan*, 'appear,' 'be manifest.'

10. *cumen* seems to be governed by the preceding *schalt*; otherwise we must read *cumeþ*.

23. *al ne dēp hēo būte pēotep*. 'She only howls;' literally, 'entirely does she nothing except that she howls.'

29. 4. *nis þēr þeonne būte vorworpen*. 'There is nothing to do in that case but to throw off.'

34. 14. *sees* = *sea*, *sē*.

39. 1. *dō, seie hwui*. 'Do tell me why,' literally, 'do something, viz. say why.'

THE ORMULUM.

(East Midland Dialect, about 1200.)

GRAMMAR.

ALTHOUGH the Ormulum is probably even older than the Ancren Riwe, the existing MS. being in the author's own hand, its grammar is much simpler, while the vocabulary shows hardly any French, but considerable Norse, influence.

SPELLING AND SOUNDS.

The most characteristic feature of Orm's spelling is the consistency with which he has introduced double consonants to show shortness of the preceding vowel. This he does regularly whenever the consonant is final, or followed by another consonant, as in *þatt*, *crisstennndom*; and he was able to do so because the O.E. distinction between double and single final consonants was lost (see p. 3); where the consonant is followed by a vowel, as in *sune* 'son,' it was not possible to double the consonant, because in that position it would have been pronounced double, so that *sune* would have been confounded with *sunne* 'sun.' But in such cases he often puts a short mark over the vowel, as in *tākenn* 'to take,' *chēle* 'chill,' or an accent to show length, as in *lāre* 'lore,' which is often doubled, or even trebled, especially before *t*.

We have a further guide to the quantity. Every second line of Orm's verse ends in an unaccented syllable, preceded by an accented one, which is always long, either by having two consonants, as in *sette, wille*, or, if there is but one consonant, a long vowel, as in *wise, writenn, mōderr*; such words as *writenn* 'written,' *faderr*, never come at the end of the line in the Ormulum.

The spelling of the Orm. shows hardly any French influence. But *c* sometimes = *ts*, as in *millcenn* 'pity.' The O. E. *æ* is kept to denote the long *ē*, and, like the *ea* of the A. R., is never used for short *e*. The O. E. *f* is kept, though in this dialect it probably had, together with *þ* (*ð* occurs very seldom in the Orm.) and *s*, the present voiceless sound initially. *sh* is written for the *sch* of the A. R. The diphthongs are written with *ȝ* and *w* instead of *i* and *u*. *y* is equivalent to *i*, as in *Cherubȝn*.

The following are the main points in which the sounds of the Orm. differ from those of the A. R.

O. E. *ā* is kept unchanged, except that it is sometimes shortened, as in *hāl* 'whole,' *hallȝhenn* 'hallow.'

O. E. short *æ*, *ea* regularly become *a*, as in *þatt* 'that,' *affierr* 'after,' *harrd* (O. E. *heard*) 'hard.' Also in the diphthong *aȝȝ* = *ai*, as in *daȝȝ* (O. E. *dæg*) 'day.'

O. E. *y*, *ȝ* become *i*, *ī* as in *sinne* 'sin,' *kīȝhenn* 'make known.'

eo, *ēo* are also written without the *o*, and are, perhaps, to be pronounced as simple *e*, *ē*.

In the consonants we find the medial *w* (=O. E. *g*) of the A. R. represented by *ȝh* (*hȝh*), as in *āȝhenn* 'own' adj., *folȝhenn* 'follow,' probably with the open sound of German *g* in *sagen*. After *e* and *i*, where A. R. has *i*, as in *lēȝhenn* (*lien*, A. R.) 'tell lies,' *berrȝhen* 'save,' it probably had a more palatal sound. *ȝh* in *ȝhō* 'she' (O. E. *hēo*) probably

represented the sound of German *ch* in *ich*. *ƿ* has the sound of our consonant *y*, as in *Jūdiſsk* 'Jewish.'

The Orm. has *k* or *c* instead of the *ch* of the A. R. in many words, such as *kirrke* 'church,' *whillec* 'which.'

The change of *þatt þatt* into *þatt tatt*, &c. is carried out with perfect regularity in the Orm.

The metre of the Orm. requires that a final vowel should be dropped before a word beginning with a vowel, or such a subordinate word as *hiss* 'his,' whose *h* was probably silent. Sometimes the vowel is dropped in writing, sometimes not.

INFLECTIONS.

The substantives have lost nearly all traces of grammatical gender, and are mostly declined as in Mod. E.: *wōrd*, for instance, having no inflection but *wōrdess* for the gen. sing. and the plural; *mann* has gen. sing. *mannes*, plur. *menn*, gen. pl. *menness*. A dative in *-e* sometimes occurs, as in *tō manne*, *tō lāke* 'for a sacrifice.' The fem. gen. sing. in *-e* also occurs in such collocations as *ūre sāwle nēde* 'our soul's need.' *þēod* 'people' keeps the O. E. plur. *þēode*. *þīng* 'thing' has plur. *þīnge* as well as *þīngess*. *wāwe* 'woe' still has a weak plur. *wāwenn*. Among the irregular plurals note *child* 'child,' *chilldre*; *gāt* 'goat,' *gæt*.

The only inflection that the adjectives retain is the *e* of the plural and of the weak declension, as in *mīne wōrdess*, *þatt lāpe flocc* 'the hateful multitude.' *ōþerr* 'other' is always strong: *þatt ōþerr bucc* 'the other he-goat.'

The pronouns are as follows:—

icc, *ī* 'I,' *mē*; *wē*, *uss*.

þū 'thou,' *þē*; *ȝē*, *ȝūw*.

hē 'he,' *himm*; *itt* 'it,' *himm* and *itt*; *ʒhō* 'she,' *hire*; *þeʒʒ* 'they,' *þeʒʒm*.

The Orm. also preserves the two old duals, of which only the first occurs in our extracts: *witt* 'we-two,' *unnc*. Dual pronouns govern the verb in the plural: *witt shulenn* 'we shall.'

The possessives are:—

mī(n), *þī(n)*; *ūre*, *ʒūre*; *hiss*, *hire*; *þeʒʒre* and *he(o)re*, together with the dual *unnkerr* 'of us-two.'

The def. art. is *þe* and *þatt*, and is undeclined.

In the verbs the most characteristic feature is the plural pres. as well as pret. in *-en* instead of the *-eþ* of the A. R.: *witt hafenn* 'we-two have' (A. R. *habbeþ*), the *n* being dropped when the pronoun follows: *hafe wē*, *cōme þeʒʒ* 'came they.' The old *-þ* is preserved in the imper.: *bēþ* 'be ye!' The *n* of the infin. and the partic. pret. of the strong verbs is never dropped. The gerund has the same form as the infin.: *tō bēn*. The partic. pret. drops the original *ge-*.

The second conj. of weak verbs drops its *i* throughout: *icc lufe* 'I love,' *þeʒʒ lufenn* 'they love.'

Verbs in whose conjugation *bb* originally interchanged with *f*, sometimes keep the former, but generally substitute *f* for it: *habben*, *hafen* 'to have,' *icc habbe*, *icc hafe*, &c.

Many of the preterites of the strong verbs still keep the old vowel-change in the 2nd pers. pret. sing. and the plur. indic. together with the pret. subj., as in *comm* 'came' *þu cōme*, *we cōmenn*, *gaff* 'gave,' subj. sing. *gæfe*, *ʒæfe*. Sometimes the 2nd pers. sing. pret. indic. has the same form as the other persons of the pret. sing. indic., as in *þū badd* from *biddenn* 'pray,' 'ask.'

The following strong verbs whose forms differ from those of the A. R. should be noted: i. *lætenn* 'let' pret. *lēt*. ii. *wasshenn* 'wash,' *wessh*. iii. *wurɾbenn* 'happen,' *warrɾ*, pret. plur. and pret. partic. *wurɾbenn*; *ēornenn* 'run,' *rann*. iv. *cumenn* 'come,' *comm*, plur. *cōmenn*. v. *sēon*, *sēn* 'see,' *sahh*, *sæzhenn*, pret. partic. *sezhenn*, *sēne*. vii. *drēzhenn* 'suffer,' *drāh*.

The following forms of the pret.-present verbs also deserve notice :—

shall, *shallt*, *shulenn*; *shollde*.

(*hē*) *wile*, *willt*, *wilenn*; *wollde*; infin. *wilenn*.

mazz 'can,' *mihht* (*mahht*), *muzhenn*; *mihhte*.

In the anomalous verbs note the plur. *sinndenn* 'are,' for which *bēon*, *bēn* also occurs, and *ganngenn*, *gān* 'go' pret. *zēde*.



EXTRACTS.

DEDICATION.

Nū, brōperr Wallterr, brōperr mīn
affterr þe flæshess kīnde;
ʒ¹ brōperr mīn ī Crisstenndōm
þurh fulluhht ʒ þurh trowwþe;
ʒ brōperr mīn ī Godess hūs,
ʒēt ō þe þridde wīse,
þurh þatt witt hafenn tākenn bā
ān reghellbōc tō follghenn,
unnderr kanunnkess hād ʒ lif,
swā-summ Sannt Awwstīn sette;
icc hafe dōn swā-summ þū badd,
ʒ fōrþedd tē þīn wille,
icc hafe wennd inntill Ennglissh
goddspelless hallghe lāre,
affterr þatt little witt þatt mē
mīn Drihhtīn hafeþþ lēnedd.
þū þohhtesst tatt itt mihhte wēl
till mikell frame turrnenn,
ʒiff Ennglissh folc, forr lufe off Crīst,
itt wollde ʒērne lērnenn,
ʒ follghenn itt, ʒ fillenn itt
wīþþ þohht, wīþþ wōrd, wīþþ dēde.

¹ = annd.

7 forr-bi ȝerrndesst tū þatt icc
 þiss werrc þē sholde wirrkenn ;
 7 icc itt hafe fōrþedd tē, 25
 acc all þurh Cristess hellpe ;
 7 unnc birrþ bāpe þannkenn Crist
 þatt itt iss brohht till ānde.
 icc hafe sammnedd ō þiss bōc
 þā Goddspelless nēh alle, 30
 þatt sinndenn ō þe messebōc
 inn all þe ȝēr att messe.
 7 aȝȝ affterr þe Goddspell stannt
 þatt tatt te Goddspell mēneþþ,
 þatt mann birrþ spellenn tō þe folc 35
 off þeȝȝre sāwle nēde ;
 7 ȝēt tær tēkenn märe inōh
 þū shallt tæronne findenn,
 off þatt tatt Cristess hallȝhe þēd
 birrþ trowwenn wēl 7 follȝhenn. 40
 Icc hafe sett hēr ō þiss bōc
 amāng Goddspelless wōrdess,
 all þurh mē sellfenn, manīȝ wōrd
 þe rīme swā tō fillenn ;
 acc þū shallt findenn þatt mīn wōrd, 45
 eȝȝwhær þær itt iss ēkedd,
 maȝȝ hellpenn þā þatt rēdenn itt
 tō sēn 7 t'unnderrstanndenn
 all þess te bettere, hū þeȝȝm birrþ
 þe Goddspell unnderrstanndenn ; 50
 7 forr-bi trowwe icc þat tē birrþ
 wēl þolenn mīne wōrdess,
 eȝȝwhær þær þū shallt findenn hemm
 amāng Goddspelless wōrdess.

forr whā-se mōt tō læwedd folc lārspell off Goddspell tellenn, hē mōt wēl ēkenn manīg wōrd amāng Goddspelless wōrdess.	55
Ʒ icc ne mihhte nōhht mīn ferrs aƷƷ wipp Goddspelless wōrdess wēl fillenn all, Ʒ all forr-Ʒī sholde icc well offte nēde amāng Goddspelless wōrdess dōn mīn wōrd, mīn ferrs tō fillenn.	60
Ʒ tē bitæche icc off Ʒiss bōc, hēh wīkenn alls itt sēmeƷƷ, all tō Ʒurhsēkenn illc ān ferrs, Ʒ tō Ʒurhlōkenn offte, Ʒatt upponn all Ʒiss bōc ne bē nān wōrd Ʒæn Cristess lāre, nān wōrd tatt swīpe wēl ne bē tō trowwenn Ʒ tō follƷhenn.	65
Witt shulenn tredenn unnderr fōt Ʒ all Ʒwerret-ūt forrwerƷpenn Ʒe dōm off all Ʒatt lāƷe flocc, Ʒatt iss Ʒurh nīƷ forrblēndedd, Ʒatt tæleƷƷ Ʒatt tō lofenn iss, Ʒurh nīƷfull mōdīgnesse.	70
ƷeƷƷ shulenn lātenn hāƷelīƷ off unnkerr swinnc, lēf brōƷperr; Ʒ all ƷeƷƷ shulenn takenn itt onn unnitt Ʒ onn idell; acc nōhht Ʒurh skill, acc all Ʒurh nīƷ, Ʒ all Ʒurh ƷeƷƷre sinne.	75
Ʒ unnc birrƷ biddenn Godd tatt hē forrƷife hemm hēre sinne;	80
	85

7 unnc birrþ bāþe lofenn Godd
 off þatt itt wass bigunnenn,
 7 þannkenn Godd tatt itt iss brohht
 till ěnde þurh hiss hellpe : 90
 forr itt maꝝ hellpenn alle þā
 þatt blīpelike itt hērenn,
 7 lufenn itt, 7 follꝥhenn itt
 wiþþ þohht, wiþþ wōrd, wiþþ dēde.
 7 whā-se wilenn shall þiss bōc 95
 Effť ōþerr sīþe wrītenn,
 himm bidde icc þatt hē't wrīte riht,
 swā-summ þiss bōc himm tæcheþþ,
 all þwerret-ūt affterr-þatt itt iss
 uppō þiss firrste bīsne, 100
 wiþþ all swillc rīme alls hēr iss sett,
 wiþþ all se fele wōrdess ;
 7 tatt hē lōke wēl þatt hē
 ān -bōcstaff wrīte twiꝝꝥess,
 eꝝꝥwhær þær itt uppō þiss bōc 105
 iss wrītenn ō þatt wīse.
 Lōke hē wēl þatt hē't wrīte swā,
 forr hē ne maꝝ nohht elless
 onn Ennglissh wrītenn riht te wōrd,
 þatt wite hē wēl tō sōþe. 110
 7 giſf mann wile wītenn whī
 icc hafe dōn þiss dēde,
 whī icc till Ennglissh hafe wennd
 Goddspelless hallꝥhe lāre ;
 icc hafe itt dōn forr-þī-þatt all 115
 Crisstene follkess berrhless
 iss lāng uppō þatt ān, þatt teꝝꝥ
 Goddspelless hallꝥhe lāre

- wiþþ fulle mahhte follghe rihht
 þurh þohht, þurh wōrd, þurh dēde. 120
 Forr all þatt æfre onn ērþe iss nēd
 Crisstene folc tō follghenn
 ī trowwþe, ī dēde, all tæcheþþ hemm
 Goddspelless hallghe lāre.
 7 forr-þī whā-se lērneþþ itt 125
 7 follgheþþ itt wiþþ dēde,
 hē shall onn ēnde wurrþī bēn
 þurh Godd tō wurrþenn berrghenn.
 7 tærfore hafe icc turndedd itt
 inntill Ennglisshe spæche, 130
 forr-þatt ī wollde blīpelīg
 þatt all Ennglisshe lēde
 wiþþ ære sholde lisstenn itt,
 wiþþ herrte sholde itt trowwenn,
 wiþþ tūnge sholde spellenn itt, 135
 wiþþ dēde sholde itt follghenn,
 tō winnenn unnderr Crisstenndōm
 att Godd sōþ sāwle berrhless.
 7 giff þeg̃ wilenn hērenn itt,
 7 follghenn itt wiþþ dēde, 140
 icc hafe hemm hollpenn unnderr Crīst
 tō winnenn þeg̃re berrhless.
 7 ī shall hafenn for mīn swinnc
 gōd læn att Godd onn ēnde,
 giff þatt ī, forr þe lufe off Godd 145
 7 forr þe mēde off heffne,
 hemm hafe itt inntill Ennglisshe wenad
 forr þeg̃re sāwle nēde.
 7 giff þeg̃ all forrwerrpenn itt,
 itt turneþþ hemm till sinne, 150

7 i shall hafenn addledd mē
 þe Lāferdd Crīstess āre,
 þurh-þatt icc hafe hemm wrohht tiss bōc
 tō þeʒʒre sāwle nēde,
 þohh þatt teʒʒ all forrwerppenn itt 155
 þurh þeʒʒre mōdiʒnesse.
 Goddspell onn Ennglissh nemmedd iss
 gōd wōrd, 7 gōd tīpennde,
 gōd errnde, forr-þī-þatt itt wass
 þurh hallʒhe Goddspellwrihhtess 160
 all wrohht 7 wriʒenn uppō bōc
 off Crīstess firrste cōme,
 off hū sōþ Godd wass wurrþenn mann
 forr all mannkinne nēde,
 7 off-þatt mannkin þurh hiss dæþ 165
 wass lēsedd ūt off helle,
 7 off-þatt hē wisslike rās
 þe þridde daʒʒ off dæþe,
 7 off-þatt hē wisslike stāh
 þā siþpenn upp till heffne, 170
 7 off-þatt hē shall cumenn efft
 tō dēmenn alle þēde,
 7 forr tō ʒēldenn iwhillc mann
 affterr hiss āʒhenn dēde.
 Off all þiss gōd uss brinngeþþ wōrd 175
 7 errnde 7 gōd tīpennde
 Goddspell, 7 forr-þī maʒʒ itt wēl
 gōd errnde bēn ʒehātenn.
 Forr mann maʒʒ uppō Goddspellbōc
 gōdnessess fīndenn seffne, 180
 þatt ūre Lāferdd Jēsu Crīst
 uss hafeþþ dōn onn ērþe,

þurh þatt hē comm tō manne, 7 þurh
þatt hē warrþ mann onn ērþe.

Forr ān gōdnesse uss hafeþþ dōn
þe Lāferrd Crīst onn ērþe,
þurh-þatt hē comm tō wurrþenn mann
forr all mannkinne nēde. 185

Ōþerr gōdnesse uss hafeþþ dōn
þe Lāferrd Crīst onn ērþe,
þurh-þatt hē was ī flumm Jorrdān
fullhtnedd forr ūre nēde; 190

forr-þatt hē wollde uss waterrkinn
till ūre fulluhht hallghenn,
þurh-þatt hē wollde bēn himm-sellf
onn ērþe ī waterr fullhtnedd. 195

þe þridde gōd uss hafeþþ dōn
þe Lāferrd Crīst onn ērþe,
þurh-þatt hē gaff hiss āghenn lif
wiþþ all hiss fulle wille, 200

tō þolenn dæþ ō rōdetrē
sacclæs wiþþūtenn wrihhte,
tō lēsenn mannkinn þurh hiss dæþ
ūt off þe dēfless wāldē.

þe fērþe gōd uss hafeþþ dōn
þe Lāferrd Crīst onn ērþe,
þurh-þatt hiss hallghe sāwle stāh
frā rōde dūn till helle, 205

tō tākenn ūt off helle wā
þā gōde sāwless alle,
þatt haſfdenn cwemmd himm ī þiss lif
þurh sōþ unnshapīgnesse. 210

Þe fífte gōd uss hafeþþ dōn
 þe Lāferrd Crīst onn ērþe,
 þurh-þatt hē rās forr ūre gōd 215
 þe þridde dagz off dæþe,
 7 lēt te posstless sēn himm wēl
 inn hiss mennisske kīnde;
 forr-þatt hē wollde fesstnenn swā
 sōþ trowwþe i þegzre brēstess 220
 off-þatt hē, wiss tō fulle sōþ,
 wass risenn upp off dæþe,
 7 i þatt illke flæsh þatt wass
 forr uss ō rōde nazgled; d;
 forr-þatt hē wollde fesstnenn wēl 225
 þiss trowwþe i þegzre brēstess,
 hē lēt te posstless sēn himm wēl
 well offte-sīþe onn ērþe,
 wipþinnenn dagzess fowwertīg
 frā-þatt hē rās off dæþe. 230
 Þe sexte gōd uss hafeþþ dōn
 þe Lāferrd Crīst onn ērþe,
 þurh-þatt hē stāh forr ūre gōd
 upp inntill heffness blisse,
 7 sennde siþþenn Hālīg Gāst 235
 till hise Lērninngcnihtess,
 tō frōfrenn 7 tō bēldenn hemm
 tō stanndenn zæn þe dēfell,
 tō gifenn hemm gōd witt inōh
 off all hiss hallzhe lāre, 240
 tō gifenn hemm gōd lusst, gōd mahht,
 tō þolenn alle wāwenn,
 all forr þe lufe off Godd, 7 nohht
 forr ērþlīg loff tō winnenn.

þe seffinde gōd uss shall ȝēt dōn 245
 þe Lāferd Crist onn ēnde,
 þurh-þatt hē shall ō Dōmess-dagȝ
 uss gifenn heffness blisse,
 ȝiff þatt wē shulenn wurpī bēn
 tō findenn Godess āre. 250
 Þuss hafeþþ ūre Lāferd Crist
 uss dōn gōdnessess seffne,
 þurh-þatt-tatt hē tō manne comm,
 tō wurpenn mann onn ērpe.
 ȝ ō þatt hallȝhe bōc þatt iss 255
 apokalypsis nemmedd
 uss wrāt te posstell Sannt Jōhān,
 þurh Hālȝ Gāstess lāre,
 þatt hē sahh upp inn heffne ān bōc
 bisett wiþþ seffne innseȝgless, 260
 ȝ sperd swā swīpe wēl þatt itt
 ne mihhte nān wihht oppnenn;
 wiþþūtenn Godess hallȝhe Lāmb
 þatt hē sahh ēc inn heffne.
 ȝ þurh þā seffne innseȝgless wass 265
 rihht swīpe wēl bitācnedd
 þatt sefennfāld gōdleȝȝc þatt Crist
 uss dide þurh hiss cōme;
 ȝ tatt nān wihht ne mihhte nohht
 oppnenn þā seffne innseȝgless, 270
 wiþþūtenn Godess Lāmb, þatt comm,
 forr-þatt itt sholde tācnenn
 þatt nān wihht, nān enngell, nān mann,
 ne nāness kinness schaffte,
 ne mihhte þurh himm sellfenn þā 275
 seffne gōdnessess shæwenn

ō mannkinn, swā þatt itt mannkinn
 off helle mihhte lēsenn,
 ne gifenn mannkinn lusst, ne mahht,
 tō winnenn heffness blisse.

280

ǵ all allswā-se Godess Lāmb,
 all þurh hiss āghenn mahhte,
 lihhtlike mihhte ǵ wēl inōh
 þā seffne innseggless oppnenn,
 all swā þe Lāferd Jēsu Crīst,

285

all þurh hiss āghenn mahhte,
 wiþþ Faderr ǵ wiþþ Hāliǵ Gāst
 ān Godd ǵ all ān kīnde,
 allswā rihht hē lihhtlike inōh
 ǵ wēl wiþþ alle mihhte

290

ō mannkinn þurh himm sellfenn þā
 seffne gōdnessess shæwenn,
 swā þatt hē mannkinn wēl inōh
 off helle mihhte lēsenn,
 ǵ gifenn mannkinn lufe ǵ lusst,
 ǵ mahht ǵ witt ǵ wille,
 tō stanndenn inn tō cwēmenn Godd,
 tō winnenn heffness blisse.

295

ǵ forr þatt hāliǵ Goddspellbōc
 all þiss gōdnesse uss shæweþþ,
 þiss sefennfāld gōdlegg ǵ þatt Crīst
 uss dide þurh hiss āre,

300

forr-þī birrþ all Crisstene folc
 Goddspellless lāre follghenn.

ǵ tærfore hafe icc turrnedd itt
 inntill Ennglisshe spæche,

305

forr þat i wolde bliþeliȝ
 þatt all Ennglisshe lēde
 wiþþ ære sholde lisstenn itt,
 wiþþ herrte sholde itt trowwenn, 310
 wiþþ tūnge sholde spellenn itt,
 wiþþ dēde sholde itt follȝhenn,
 tō winnenn unnderr Crisstenndōm
 att Crīst sōþ sāwle berrhless.
 ȝ Godd Allmahhtīȝ ȝife uss mahht 315
 ȝ lusst ȝ witt ȝ wille,
 tō follȝhenn þiss Ennglisshe bōc
 þatt all iss hālīȝ lāre,
 swā þatt wē mōtenn wurrþi bēn
 tō brūkenn heffness blisse. 320

Amæn. Amæn. Amæn.

Icc þatt tiss Ennglissh hafe sett
 Ennglisshe menn tō lāre,
 icc was þær, þær i crisstnedd wass,
 Orrmīn bī name nemmnedd.
 ȝ icc Orrmīn full inwarrdlīȝ 325
 wiþþ mūþ ȝ ēc wiþþ herrte
 hēr bidde þā Crisstene menn,
 þatt hērenn oþerr réden
 þiss bōc, hemm bidde icc hēr þatt teȝȝ
 forr mē þiss bede biddenn, 330
 þatt brōþerr þatt tiss Ennglissh writt
 allr-æresst wrāt ȝ wrohhte,
 þatt brōþerr forr hiss swinnc tō læn
 sōþ blisse móte findenn.

Amæn.

HOMILIES.

- 7 nū icc wile shæwenn gūw 962
 summ dēl, wipp Godess hellpe,
 off þatt Jūdissskenn follkess lāc
 þatt Drihhtīn wass full cwēme, 965
 7 mikell hellpe tō þe folc,
 tō læredd 7 tō læwedd,
 biforenn þatt te Lāferd Crīst
 wass borenn hēr tō manne.
 Acc nū ne geȝneþþ itt hemm nohht 970
 tō winnenn ēche blisse
 þohh þatt teȝȝ stanndenn daȝȝ 7 nihht
 tō þeowwtenn Godd 7 lākenn;
 forr all itt iss onnȝæness Godd
 þohh þatt teȝȝ swā ne wēnenn, 975
 forr-þī-þatt teȝȝ ne kēpenn nohht
 n'off Crīst, n'off Crīstess mōderr.
 7 tohh swāþehh nū wile icc gūw
 off þeȝȝre lākess awwnenn,
 hū mikell gōd teȝȝ tācnenn uss 980
 off ūre sāwle nēde;
 forr all þatt lāc wass sett þurh Godd,
 forr-þatt itt shollde tācnenn,
 hū Crīstess þeoww birrþ lakenn Crīst
 gāstlike ī gōde þæwess, 985
 wipp all þatt tatt bitācnedd wass
 þurh alle þeȝȝre lākess.

Þatt folldes lāc wass shēp, 7 gāt,
 7 oxe, 7 cullfre, 7 turttle,

<p> 7 teƷƷre lāc wass bule, 7 lāmb, 7 buckess twā tōgeddre, 7 rēclessmēc, 7 bulltedd bræd þatt bakenn wass inn ofne, 7 smeredd wēl wiþþ elesæw 7 makedd fatt 7 nesshe; 7 ōperr stūnd tatt lāc wass bræd all þeorrf wiþþūtenn berrme; 7 ōperr stūnd itt bakenn wass full harrd 7 starrc ine ofne; 7 ōperr stūnd tatt lāc wass brennd 7 turredd all till asskess. 7 agƷ wass sallt wiþþ iwhillc lāc biforenn Drihhtin offredd; 7 tatt wass dōn, þatt witt tū wēl, forr mikell þing tō tācnenn. All þeƷƷre lāc wass swillc 7 swillc, forr ōperr þing tō tācnenn. þatt uss iss swīþe mikell nēd tō follƷhenn 7 tō trowwenn; forr uss birrþ nū biforenn Godd offrenn þā lākess alle, rihht ō þatt wīse þatt uss iss bitācnedd þurh þā lākess; 7 witt tū þatt ān wāƷherift wass spredd frā wāh tō wāƷhe, biforenn ān allterr þatt wass innresst i þeƷƷre minnstre. þatt wāƷherift wass henngedd tær, forr þatt itt hīdenn sholde all þatt tatt tær wiþþinnenn wass frā læwedd folc 7 læredd, </p>	<p> 990 995 1000 1005 1010 1015 1020 </p>
--	---

- wipþūtenn þatt te bisscopp self,
 wipþ blōd 7 ēc wipþ rēcless,
 þær sholde cumenn ō þe ȝēr
 ann sīþe, 7 all himm áne. 1025
- 7 enngless cōmenn offte þær,
 7 wip þe bisscopp spækenn
 ō Godess hallfe off manigwhatt,
 himm 7 hiss folc tō frōfrenn.
 7 bī þatt allterr stōdenn aȝȝ 1030
 þatt follkess hālīȝdōmess,
 þatt wærenn inn ān arrke þær
 wēl 7 wurrþlike ȝemmde.
 7 tær oferr þatt arrke wass
 ān oferrwerre wēl timmbredd, 1035
 þatt wass *Propitiatorium*
 ō Latīn spæche nemmnedd,
 off þatt wōrd tatt ō Latīn iss
 nemmnedd *Propitiāri*,
 þatt maȝȝ onn Ennglissh nemmnedd bēn 1040
 millcenn, 7 shæwenn āre,
 forr whā-se dōþ hiss āre ō þē
tibi propitiātur,
 affterr-þatt itt maȝȝ wēl inōh
 bēn seȝȝd ō Latīn spæche. 1045
- 7 tær uppō þatt oferrwerre
 þeȝȝ haffdenn liccness mētedd
 off Cherubȳn, 7 haffdenn itt
 ō tweȝȝenn stokess mētedd.
 All enngleþēod tōdæledd iss 1050
 ō niȝhenn kinne þēode;
 7 Cherubȳn 7 Seraphȳn
 sinndenn þā tweȝȝenn þēode,

- þatt sinndenn Drihhtūn allre-nēst,
 ȝ hēhȝhesst upp inn heoffne. 1055
 ȝ off þatt ān, off Chertubȝn,
 þeȝȝ haffdenn liccness mētedd
 uppō þatt oferrwerre þatt wass
 abufenn þ'arrke timmbredd.
 ȝ att te minnstredure wass 1060
 ān allterr þær wiþþūtenn;
 ȝ bī þatt allterr wass þe lāc
 ō fele wise ȝarrkedd
 þurh prēostess, alls uss seȝȝþ sōþ bōc,
 off Aarōness childre. 1065
 ȝ ō þatt allterr haffdenn þeȝȝ
 glōwennde glēdess ȝarrkedd.
 ȝ off þatt erre þatt tær wass
 Drihhtūn tō lāke ȝarrkedd,
 himm tōc þe bisscopp off þe blōd, 1070
 swā-summ hiss bōc himm tahhte,
 ȝ glēdess inn hiss rēclefatt
 hē tōc þær ō þatt allterr,
 ȝ dide rēcless inn inōh
 Drihhtūn þærwiþþ tō þeowtenn, 1075
 aȝȝ whann hē sholde ganngenn inn
 upp tō þatt ōþerr allterr;
 þatt wass aȝȝ æness ō þe ȝēr,
 ȝ aȝȝ himm sellf himm āne,
 forr mikell þīng tō tācnenn uss 1080
 þatt uss birrþ alle trowwenn.
 Hē tōc þe rēcless ȝ te blōd,
 ȝ ȝēde upp tō þatt allterr,
 þatt wass wiþþinnenn wāȝheriff,
 swā-summ icc habbe shāwedd, 1085

7 tanne brennde hē rēcless þær,
 tō þeowwtenn Godd tō cwēme,
 swā þatt tær wass swā mikell smēc
 off rēcless att tatt allterr,
 þatt all hē wass himm sellf þær hidd 1090
 7 lokenn þær wiþþinnenn;
 7 tōc himm þā þatt illke blōd
 þatt hē þær haffde greꝝþedd,
 þatt blōd tatt hē þær haffde brohht,
 7 warrp itt tær wiþþ strenncless, 1095
 eꝝwhær uppō þatt hallꝥhe bōrd,
 7 eꝝwhær ō þatt allterr.
 7 siþþenn ȝēde hē þeþenn ūt
 tō strennkenn ī þe kirrke
 wiþþūtenn þeꝝꝥre wāꝝheriff, 1100
 swā-summ hiss bōc himm tahhte.
 7 siþþenn comm hē till þe folc
 7 wessh himm hise clāþess,
 acc þohh swāþehh hē wass all dazꝝ
 unnclēne an-ān till ēfenn. 1105

Nū habbe icc shæwedd ȝūw summ dēl
 off þā Jūdissskenn lākess,
 þatt Drihhtin tōc full ædmōdlīȝ
 bifoꝛenn Cristess cōme,
 7 off þatt prēost tatt tanne wass, 1110
 7 off þatt biſscopp bāþe.
 7 ēc icc habbe shæwedd ȝūw
 summ dēl off þeꝝꝥre wikenn.
 7 nū icc wile shæwenn ȝūw
 all þatt whatt itt bitācneþþ, 1115

7 hū itt maxx gūw turmenn all
 till gūre sāwless hellpe,
 7 hū gē muḡhenn lākenn Godd
 gāstlike ī gōde þæwess,
 wiþþ all þatt Jūdēwisshe lāc 1120
 þatt icc gūw habbe shæwedd;
 forr gūw birrþ nū biforenn Godd
 offrenn þā lākess alle,
 all ō þatt wīse þatt gūw iss
 bitācnedd þurh þā lākess. 1125
 þā lākess mihhtenn clennsenn hemm
 off sakess 7 off sinness,
 7 gladenn Godd, gif þatt hē wass
 hemm wrāþ forr heore gillte.
 7 witt tū wēl þatt Latin bōc 1130
 full witerrlike uss kīpeþþ,
 whillc lāc wass offredd forr þe prēost,
 whillc forr þe bisscopp offredd,
 7 whillc wass offredd forr þe folc,
 tō clennsenn hemm off sinne. 1135

þe ramm wass offredd forr þe prēost,
 tō clennsenn him off sinne,
 7 forr þe bisscopp was þe callf
 offredd ō þeggre wīse,
 7 forr þe folc wass offredd bucc, 1140
 Drihhtīn tō lofe 7 wurrþe,
 þatt hē þeggm þurh hiss mildherrtleḡc
 forrgæfe þeggre gilltess.
 Hēr habbe icc shæwedd þrinne lāc
 forr þrinne kinne lēode, 1145

forr bisscopp 7 forr unnderrprēost,
 7 forr þe follkess nēde.
 7 ūre Lāferd Jēsu Crīst
 badd hise bedess þrīgess,
 biforenn þatt hē takenn wass 1150
 7 naȝȝledd uppō rōde.
 7 tær hē badd forr alle þā
 þatt onn himm sholldenn lēfenn,
 forr biscopp 7 forr unnderrprēost,
 7 ēc forr læwedd lēode; 1155
 7 mære wass hiss bede wurrþ
 þann alle þeȝȝre lākess,
 tō lēsenn 7 tō clennsenn menn
 off alle kinne gillte,
 7 tohh swāpehh wass þeȝȝre lāc, 1160
 biforenn Crīstess cōme,
 Drihhtīn full cwēme inn alle þā
 þatt Godess laȝhess hēldenn.
 7 nū icc wile shæwenn ȝūw,
 wiþþ mīn Drihhtīness hellpe, 1165
 all hū ȝē muȝhenn lākenn Godd
 gāstlike ī gōde þæwess,
 wiþþ all þatt Jūdēwisshe lāc
 þatt ȝūw hēr-uppe iss shæwedd.
 Ȝiff þatt tū follȝhesst sōþ mēocleȝȝc 1170
 7 sōþ unnschapȝnesse,
 þā lākesst tū Drihhtīn wiþþ shēp
 gāstlike ī þīne þæwess,
 swā þatt itt maȝȝ wēl hellpenn þē
 tō winnenn Godess āre; 1175
 forr shēp iss all unnskaþefull
 7 stille dēr 7 līpe,

- 7 makeþþ itt nān mikell bracc,
 gif mann itt wile bindenn,
 ne forrþenn þær mann cwelleþþ itt, 1180
 ne wiþþreþþ itt nohht swīþe.
 7 forr-þī seȝȝ þatt Latīn bōc,
 þatt þwerret-ūt nohht ne lēȝheþþ,
 þatt ūre Lāferrd Jēsu Crīst
 inn ūre mennissnesse 1185
 tōc þildilīȝ wiþþūtenn bracc,
 þatt mann himm bānd wiþþ wōȝhe,
 rihht all swā-summ þe shēp onnfōþ
 mēocliȝ, þatt mann itt clippeþþ.
 7 gif þū cwennkesst ī þē sellf, 1190
 7 læresst mē tō cwennkenn
 inn mē gālnessess fūle stinnch
 7 hire fūle lusstess,
 7 follȝhesst aȝȝ clænnessess slōþ,
 7 læresst mē tō follȝhenn, 1195
 þā lākesst tū Drihhtīn wiþþ gāt
 gāstlike ī þīne þæwess,
 swā þatt itt maȝȝ wēl hellpenn þē
 tō winnenn Godess āre.
 for gāt iss, þatt witt tū full wēl, 1200
 gāl dēor, 7 stinnkeþþ fūle,
 7 forr-þī tēcneþþ itt full wēl
 gālnessess hāte stinnchess.
 7 forr-þī sinndenn alle þā
 þatt shulenn inntill helle 1205
 effnedd wiþþ gæt, 7 nemmedd gæt,
 ō Goddspellbōkess lāre,
 forr-þī-þatt sinness fūle stinnch
 shall shædenn hemm frā Crīste.

- 7 giff þū follzhesst skill 7 shæd 1210
 7 witt i gōde þæwess,
 7 hafesst ȝēt, tohh þū bē ȝūng,
 ellderrnemanness lāte,
 7 haȝherrlike lēdesst tē
 7 dafftelike 7 faȝgre, 1215
 7 ummbepennkesst aȝȝ occ aȝȝ
 hū þū mihht Drihhtūn cwēmenn,
 7 lufenn himm 7 drēdenn himm
 7 hise laȝhess hāldenn,
 wiþþ oxe lākesst tū Drihhtūn 1220
 ȝāstlike i þine þæwess,
 swā þatt itt maȝȝ wēl hellpenn þē
 tō winnenn Godess āre.
 Forr oxe ȝāþ ō clofenn fōt
 7 shædeþþ hise clawwess, 1225
 þurh whatt hē tēcneþþ skill 7 shæd
 7 witt i gōde þæwess.
 7 oxe ȝannȝeþþ haȝhelīȝ
 7 āldelike lāteþþ,
 7 ȝifeþþ bīsne off þatt tē birrþ 1230
 all haȝhelike 7 faȝgre
 7 dafftelike lēdenn þē,
 wiþþūtenn bracc 7 brapþe,
 7 shæwenn ȝēt, tohh þū bē ȝūng,
 ellderrnemanness lāte. 1235
 7 oxe chewweþþ þær hē ȝāþ
 hiss cūde, 7 tær hē stanndeþþ,
 7 chewweþþ forrþenn þær hē līþ,
 forr þē tō ȝifenn bīsne,
 þatt tē birrþ ummbepennkenn aȝȝ 1240
 7 chewwenn i þīn heorhte

hū þū mihht cwēmenn þīn Drihhtīn,
 7 winnenn ēche blisse.
 Þuss þū mihht lākenn Drihhtīn Godd
 wiþþ oxen i gōde þæwess, 1245
 7 giff þū þē lēdesst all wiþþ skill,
 7 haȝhelīke 7 faȝȝre,
 7 ummbepennkesst nihht 7 daȝȝ
 hū þū mihht Drihhtīn cwēmenn.
 7 giff þū firrpresst fremmde menn 1250
 aȝȝ affterr þīne fēre,
 7 arrt tē sellf aȝȝ mīlde 7 mēoc,
 7 all wiþþūtenn galle,
 wiþþ cullfre lākesst tū Drihhtīn
 gāstlike i þīne þæwess, 1255
 swā þatt itt maȝȝ wēl hellpenn þē
 tō winnenn Godess āre.
 Forr cullfre iss mīlde, 7 mēoc, 7 swēt,
 7 all wiþþūtenn galle,
 7 fēdeþþ ōperr cullfress bridd 1260
 all alls itt wære hire āȝhenn.
 7 giff þū lēdesst clēne lif,
 7 murrnesst i þīn heorrtē,
 þatt tū swā lanngē dwellesst hēr
 swā ferr frā Godess rīche, 1265
 7 ȝēornesst tatt tū mōte skēt
 upp-cumenn inntill heoffne,
 upp till þi Lāferrd Jēsu Crist,
 tō lofenn himm 7 lūtenn,
 wiþþ turtle lākesst tū þīn Godd 1270
 gāstlike i þīne þæwess,
 swā þatt itt maȝȝ wēl hellpenn þē
 tō winnenn Godess āre.

- Forr turrtle lēdeþþ chariꝝ lif,
 þatt witt tū wēl tō sōþe, 1275
 forr frā-þatt hire make iss dæd
 ne kēpeþþ ȝhō nān oþerr,
 acc serrȝheþþ aȝȝ forr-þi-þatt ȝhō
 ne maȝȝ himm nowwhar fīndenn.
 ȝ ȝiff þatt tū forrlāngedd arrt 1280
 tō cumenn upp till Crīste,
 ȝ nohht ne chēsesst oþer Godd
 tō follȝhenn ne tō þeowwtenn,
 wiþþūtenn Crīst tatt wass ȝ iss
 þīn Drihhtīn ȝ tīn hæfedd, 1285
 þā lākesst tū ȝāstlike Godd
 wiþþ turrtle ī þīne þæwess.
 ȝ ȝiff þū cwennkesst ī þē sellf
 all þwerrt-ūt mōdīȝnesse,
 ȝ læresst oþre allswā tō dōn 1290
 þurh lāre ȝ ēc þurh bīsne,
 wiþþ bule lākesst tū þīn Godd
 ȝāstlike ī þīne þæwess,
 swā þatt itt maȝȝ wēl hellpenn þē
 tō winnenn Godess āre. 1295
 Forr bule lāteþþ mōdiliȝ,
 ȝ bereþþ upp hiss hæfedd,
 ȝ drīfeþþ oþre nowwt himm frā
 ȝ hallt himm all forr lāferrd.
 ȝ ȝiff þū cnāwesst rihht tīn Godd, 1300
 ȝ herrcnesst hise spellless,
 ȝ leȝȝesst all þīn herrte onn himm,
 ȝ follȝhesst himm ȝ būȝhesst,
 ȝ forr þe lufe off himm forrsēst
 hæþene Goddess alle, 1305

7 arrt tē self aȝȝ milde 7 mēoc,
 7 soffte, 7 stille, 7 liȝe,
 wiȝȝ lāmb þū lākesst tīn Drihhtīn
 gāstlike ī þīne þæwess,
 swā þatt itt maȝȝ wēl hellpenn þē 1310
 tō winnenn Godess āre.

Forr lāmb iss soffte 7 stille dēor,
 7 mēoc, 7 milde, 7 liȝe;
 7 itt cann cnāwenn swīȝe wēl
 hiss mōderr þær ȝhō blæteȝȝ 1315
 bitwēnenn ān þūsennde shēȝ,
 þohh þatt teȝȝ blætenn alle.

7 all-swā birrȝ þē cnāwenn wēl
 þīn Godd 7 all hiss lāre,
 7 all forrwerppenn hæȝenndōm 1320
 7 ōȝre Goddess alle,
 swā-summ þe lāmb flēȝ ōȝre shēȝ,
 7 follȝheȝȝ aȝȝ hiȝs mōderr.

þe Jūdēwisshe follkess bōc
 hemm seȝȝde, þatt hemm birrde 1325
 twā bukkess samenn tō þe prēost
 att kirkedure brinngenn;

7 teȝȝ þā didenn bliȝelīȝ,
 swā-summ þe bōc hemm tahhte,
 7 brohhtenn tweȝȝenn bukkess þær 1330
 Drihhtīn þær-wiȝȝ tō lākenn.

7 att te kirkedure tōc
 þe prēost tā tweȝȝenn bukkess,
 7 ō þatt ān hē leȝȝde þær
 all þeȝȝre sake 7 sinne, 1335

- 7 lēt itt ēornenn fōrþ wipþ-all
 ūt inntill wīlde wesste ;
 7 tōc 7 snāþ þatt ōþerr bucc
 Drihhtīn þær-wipþ tō lākenn.
 All þiss wass dōn forr heore nēd,
 7 ēc forr ūre nēde ;
 forr hemm itt hallp bi forenn Godd
 tō clennsenn hemm off sinne,
 7 all-swā maꝥꝥ itt hellpenn þē,
 7iff þatt tū willt itt follꝥhenn.
 7iff þatt tū willt full innwarrdliꝥ
 wipþ fulle trowwþe lēfenn
 all þatt tatt wass bitācnedd tær,
 tō lēfenn 7 tō trowwenn,
 þā maꝥꝥ þatt trowwþe firrþrenn þē
 tō winnenn Godess āre.
 þā tweꝥꝥenn bukkess tācnenn uss
 ān Godd off twinne kīnde,
 þatt iss þe Lāferd Jēsu Crīst,
 þatt iss off twinne kīnde.
 Forr Jēsu Crīst iss ful-iwiss
 sōþ Godd ī Goddcunndnesse,
 7 hē iss ēc tō fulle sōþ
 sōþ mann ī mennisscnesse ;
 forr Crīst iss bāþe Godd 7 mann,
 ān hād off twinne kīnde,
 7 tiss birrþ trowwenn īwhillc mann
 þatt ȝēorneþþ Godess āre.
 Ān bucc rann þær a-weꝥꝥ all cwicc
 wipþ all þe follkess sinne,
 7 Crīstess Goddcunndnesse wass
 all cwicc 7 all unnpīnedd,

1340

1345

1350

1355

1360

1365

- þær Crist wass uppō rōdetrēo
 nazgledde forr ūre nēde.
 7 Crīstess Goddcunndnesse all cwicc 1370
 7 all wiþþūtenn pīne
 barr ūre sinness þær a-wezȝ
 þær Crīstess mennisscnesse
 drannc dæþess drinnch ō rōdetrēo
 forr ūre wōghe dēdess. 1375
 7 all swā-summ þatt ōþerr bucc
 tōc þær wiþþ dæþess pīne,
 tō wurppenn þær Drihhtīn tō lāc
 forr all þe follkess sinne,
 all swā tōc Crīstess mennissclegȝc 1380
 wiþþ dæþess pīne ō rōde,
 forr-þatt hē wolde wurppenn þær
 offredd Drihhtīn tō lāke,
 forr uss tō clennsenn þurh hiss dæþ
 off sinness unnclēnnesse. 1385
 7 all swā-summ þatt cwike bucc
 comm inntill wīlde wesste,
 all swā comm Crīstess Goddcunndlegȝc
 all cwicc upp inntill heoffne,
 þatt wass biforenn Crīstess dæþ 1390
 swa-summ itt wesste wære,
 forr-þi-þatt bāþe enngless 7 menn
 itt haffdenn ær forrworppenn.
 Forr enngless haffdenn heoffness ærd
 forrlorenn all wiþþ rihhte; 1395
 forr-þatt teȝȝ wolldenn effnenn hemm
 ȝæn Godd þurh mōdīgnesse;
 forr whatt teȝȝ fellenn sōne dūn
 off heoffne unntill helle

- till ēche wā, forr-þī-þatt teẏẏ 1400
 forrwurpenn ēche blisse.
- ȝ alle þā þatt fellenn swā
 þeẏẏ sinndenn lāþe dēofless,
 ȝ stannden inn þurh hēte ȝ nīþ
 tō scrennkenn menness sāwless. 1405
- Acc þū mihht werenn þē frā þeẏẏm
 þurh rihhte læfe ō Criste,
 ȝ þurh þatt weorrc þatt tær-tō līþ
 wiþþ Jēsu Crīstess hellpe.
- ȝ ūre tweẏẏenn forrme menn, 1410
 þatt Drihhtīn shōþ off ēorþe,
 forrlurenn ēc forr heore gillt
 wiþþ rihht dōm heoffness blisse,
 þurh-þatt teẏẏ forr þe dēofless rāþ
 Drihhtīness rāþ forrwurpenn; 1415
- ȝ all forr-þī wass heoffness ærd
 swā-summ itt wesste wære,
 forr-þī-þatt bāþe enngless ȝ menn
 itt haffdenn ær forrworppenn.
- ȝ Crīstess Goddcunndnesse comm 1420
 cwicc inntill heoffness wesste
 wiþþ ūre sinne, ī þatt tatt Crīst
 tōc dæþ forr ūre sinne,
 all all swā-summ þatt bucc attrann
 ūt inntill wīlde wesste 1425
- all cwicc, ȝ barr aweẏẏ wiþþ himm
 þe follkess sake ȝ sinne.
- ȝ ȝiff þatt iss þatt tū willt nū
 wiþþ fulle trowwþe lēfenn,
 þatt Crīst iss bāþe Godd ȝ mann, 1430
 ān hād off twinne kīnde;

7 giff þatt iss þatt tū willt nū
 wiþþ fulle trowwþe lēfenn,
 þatt Cristess Goddcunndnesse wass
 all cwicc 7 all unnpīnedd, 1435
 þær Crist wass dæd o rōdetrēo
 forr all mannkinne nēde;
 7 giff þatt iss þatt tū willt nū
 wiþþ fulle trowwþe lēfenn,
 þatt Crist, tær hē wass o þe trēo 1440
 naggledde forr ūre nēde,
 drāh harrd 7 hefīg pīne inōh
 þurh fife grimme wūndess,
 þā mihht tū lākenn þīn Drihhtīn
 gāstlike i sōþfast læfe, 1445
 wiþþ all þatt tē tō trowwenn wass
 þurh þā twā bukkess tācnedd.
 7 giff þū cwēmesst tīn Drihhtīn
 bī daggess, 7 bī nihhtess,
 wiþþ fastting, 7 wiþþ bedesāng, 1450
 wiþþ cnēlinng, 7 wiþþ wecche,
 þā lākesst tū wiþþ rēcless swā
 þīn Godd i þīne þæwess,
 swā þatt itt maxx wēl hellpenn þē
 tō winnenn Godess āre. 1455
 Forr all all-swā summ rēcless-smēc
 iss swēt bīforenn manne,
 all all-se is swēt bīforenn Godd
 þe gōde manness bēne.
 7 giff þīn herrte is ārefull, 1460
 7 milde, 7 soffte, 7 nesshe,
 swā þatt tu mihht wēl ārenn himm
 þatt iss gæn þē forrgilltedd,

- 7 all forrgifenn himm full-nēh
 þe rihhte dōmess wræche, 1465
 aȝȝ whann-se þū forrgifesst tuss
 þīn wraþþe 7 ēc þīn wræche,
 aȝȝ þanne lākesst tū þīn Godd
 gāstlike ī þīne þæwess,
 wiþþ lāf þatt iss wiþþ elesæw 1470
 all smeredd wēl 7 nesshedd.
 þe rihhte dōm iss starrc 7 harrd
 7 all þe rihhte wræche,
 swā-summ itt wære scorrnedd lāf
 þatt iss wiþþūtenn crummess. 1475
 7 āre 7 milce 7 mildhertlegȝc
 7 rihht forrgifenesse,
 þatt iss þatt lāf þatt smeredd iss
 wiþþ elesæw 7 nesshedd.
 7 ȝiff þatt tū willt makenn lāf, 1480
 þū þresshesst tīne shæfess,
 7 siþþenn winndwesst tū þīn cōrn,
 7 frā þe chaff itt shædesst,
 7 gaddresst swā þe clēne cōrn
 all frā þe chaff tōgeddre, 1485
 7 grīndesst itt, 7 cnedesst itt,
 7 harrdnesst itt wiþþ hæte;
 7 tanne mahht tū þīn Drihhtīn
 lākenn þær-wiþþ tō cwēme,
 ȝiff þatt tū lēdesst hālīȝ lif 1490
 ī þohht, ī wōrd, ī dēde.
 7 tū mihht ēc gāstlike lāf
 onn ōþerr wīse ȝarrkenn,
 7 lākenn þīn Drihhtīn þær-wiþþ
 well swīþe wēl tō cwēme. 1495

ȝiff þatt iss þatt tū þurh þīn spell
 till rihhte læfe turrnesst
 þatt flocc þatt wass tōskeȝgredd ær
 þurh fele kinne dwilde,
 þā þresshesst tū þīn cōrn wiþþ fleȝȝl, 1500
 i-þatt-tatt tū þeȝm shæwesst,
 hū sinnfull lif þeȝ leddenn ær,
 ȝ hū þeȝ cwemmdenn dēofell,
 ȝ hū þeȝ haffdenn addledd wēl
 tō drēghenn ēche pīne, 1505
 ȝ hū þeȝm haffde Drihhtīn all
 forr heore wōh forrworrpenn;
 wiþþ swillc þū þresshesst wēl þe folc,
 ȝiff þatt tū þuss hemm tælesst;
 forr ȝiff þū shæwesst mē mīn wōh 1510
 ȝ tælesst mīne weorrkess,
 ȝ seȝgesst swillc ȝ swillc wass þū,
 þū þresshesst mē wiþþ wōrdess.
 ȝ ȝiff þū shæwesst hemm off Godd
 ȝ off hiss æddmōdnesse, 1515
 hū wēl hē takeþþ aȝȝ wiþþ þā
 þatt sēkenn Godess āre,
 ȝ ȝiff þū shæwesst hemm whatt læn
 iss ȝarrkedd hemm inn heoffne,
 ȝiff þatt teȝȝ takenn Crisstenndōm 1520
 ȝ Crīstess laȝhess hāldenn,
 ȝ spēdesst wiþþ þīn spell swā wēl
 þatt teȝȝ itt unnderrfanngenn,
 ȝ turrnenn till þe Crisstenndōm
 ȝ till þe rihhte læfe, 1525
 ȝ shædenn frā þatt hæþenn folc
 þatt Godd iss all unncwēme,

forr-þatt itt iss þatt illke chaff
 þatt helle fir shall bærnenn,
 þā winndwesst tū þīn þrosshenn cōrn 1530
 7 frā þe chaff itt shædesst,
 7 gaddresst swā þe clēne cōrn
 all frā þe chaff tōgeddre.
 Forr þurh-þatt-tatt tū læresst hemm
 tō bēn sammtale 7 sahhte 1535
 tō þeowwtenn ān Allmahhtīg Godd
 wipþ ānfāld rihhte læfe,
 7 aȝȝ tō bēn ummbenn þatt ān
 tō winnenn ēche blisse,
 þurh-þatt tū sammnesst hemm ī Godd, 1540
 þū gaddresst cōrn tōgeddre.
 Annd þurh-þatt tū primmseȝȝnesst hemm,
 7 spellest hemm, 7 læresst
 all tō forrwerrpenn mōdīȝleȝȝc,
 7 harrd 7 grammcūnd herrte, 1545
 7 aȝȝ tō follȝhenn sōþ mēocleȝȝc
 wipþ luffsumm æddmōdnesse,
 þær-þurh þū brekesst wēl þīn cōrn,
 7 grīndesst itt 7 nesshesst
 7 þurh-þatt-tatt tū fullhtnesst hemm 1550
 7 unnderr waterr dippest,
 þū sammnesst all þī mele inn-ān
 7 cnedesst itt tōgeddre,
 swā-þatt teȝȝ shulenn alle bēn
 ān bodīȝ 7 ān sāwle. 1555
 7 Jēsu Crīst himm-self shall bēn
 uppō þatt bodīȝ hæfedd,
 tō fēdenn 7 tō fosstrenn hemm,
 tō stēorenn 7 tō berrȝhenn.

- 7 þurh-þatt-tatt tū læresst hemm 1560
 tō þolenn illc unsellþe
 wiþþ innwarrd heorrte 7 sōþfasst þild,
 all forr þe lufe off Crīste,
 all forr þatt lufe þatt iss hāt
 ī Crīstess þeowwess heorrte, 1565
 þær-þurh þū bakesst Godess lāf
 7 harrdnesst itt þurh hæte,
 þurh-þatt tū harrdnesst hemm wiþþ spell
 tō þolenn illc unnseollþe
 wiþþ sōþfasst þild, all forr þatt fīr 1570
 þatt sōþfasst lufe follgheþþ.
 Forr sōþfasst lufe bærneþþ azz,
 lōc gif þū't mihht ohht fīndenn,
 7 whær-s' itt iss itt harrdneþþ all
 þe gōde manness heorrte, 1575
 tō þolenn wiþþ fullfremedd þild
 all þatt tatt iss unnsellþe.
 7 sōne-summ þīn lāf bēþ wēl
 all greppedd tuss 7 garrkedd,
 þā mahht tū lākenn Godd wiþþ all 1580
 gāstlike wēl tō cwēme.
 Forr Drihhtīn takeþþ ædmōdliǵ
 wiþþ þā þatt till himm turrnenn,
 7 gif þū lēdesst clēne lif
 onn alle kinne wīse, 1585
 þā lākesst tū þīn Drihhtīn swā
 gāstlike ī þīne þæwess,
 wiþþ þerrflīnng bræd swā þatt tū mihht
 Drihhtīness āre winnenn.
 Forr þerrflīnng bræd iss clēne bræd, 1590
 forr-þatt itt iss unnberrmedd,

- 7 itt bitācnepp clēne lif,
 7 alle clēne þæwess,
 7 clēne þohht, 7 clēne wōrd,
 7 alle clēne dēdess. 1595
- 7 giff þīn heorrte iss harrd 7 starrc,
 7 stēdefasst ō Crīste,
 tō þolenn forr þe lufe off himm
 all þatt tatt iss tō drēghenn,
 þā lākesst tū þīn Drihhtin swā 1600
 gāstlike ī þīne þæwess,
 wiþþ fasst 7 findīg lāf 7 harrd
 wiþþinnenn 7 wiþþūtenn,
 swā þatt itt maḡḡ wēl hellpenn þē
 tō winnenn Godess āre. 1605
- 7 giff þū mihht forrwerrpenn hēr
 þī faderr, 7 tī mōderr,
 7 wif, 7 child, 7 hūs, 7 hām,
 7 frēond, 7 lānd, 7 ahhte,
 7 all forrwerrpenn hēr þwerret-ūt 1610
 bitwēnenn menn tō biggenn,
 7 lēdenn harrd 7 hālīg lif
 all-āne ī wīlde wesste,
 7 pīnenn þær þī bodīg ā
 wiþþ chēle 7 þrisst 7 hunngerr, 1615
 wiþþ fasstinng, 7 wiþþ swinnc 7 swāt,
 wiþþ bedess, 7 wiþþ weccness,
 þā mihht tū lākenn swā þīn Godd
 gāstlike ī þīne þæwess
 wiþþ lāc, þatt all þwerret-ūt bēoþ brennd 1620
 Drihhtin tō lōfe 7 wurrþe,
 swā þatt itt bēoþ þē rihht inōh
 tō winnenn Godess āre.

Forr þū ne mihht nohht lēdenn hēr
 nā bettere lif onn eorþe, 1625
 þann iss þatt tū þweorrt-ūt forrsē,
 ȝ all þwerrt-ūt forrwerrpe
 all weorelldlike lif ȝ lusst,
 ȝ flē frā menn till wesste,
 ȝ tær wiþþ harrd ȝ hālīȝ lif 1630
 bēo ȝeornfull Crīst tō cwēmenn.
 Forr swillc lif iss all þwerrt-ūt dæd
 frā weorelldshipess lustess,
 ȝ itt iss turnedd all þurh fir
 off sōþfasst lufe ō Crīste 1635
 till dusst, forr-þī-tatt swillke menn
 sōþfasst mēocnesse follȝhenn.
 ȝ aȝȝ wass saltt wiþþ iwhillc lāc,
 forr-þatt itt sholde tācnenn
 þatt all þatt tū willt offrenn Godd, 1640
 ȝiff þatt itt shall himm cwēmenn,
 all birrþ itt offredd bēn wiþþ skill,
 ȝ all wiþþ luffsumm heorrtē,
 swā þatt itt bē clennlike dōn,
 off rihhtbiȝetenn ahhte, 1645
 swā þatt te Lāferdd Jēsu Crīst
 swētlīke itt unnderrfanne.
 Þiss wass bitācnedd þurh þe saltt
 þatt ūre mēte swēteþ,
 ȝiff þatt iss þatt mann wile itt dōn 1650
 wiþþ witt ȝ skill þærinne.
 Forr witt ȝ skill iss wēl inōh
 þurh salltess smacc bitācnedd,
 ȝ tatt forr-þī-þatt witt ȝ skill
 iss gōd inn alle þīnge, 1655

all swā-summ sallt iss swīpe gōd
 þær þær itt tō-bilimmpeþþ;
 7 all forr-þī wass æfre sallt
 wīþþ alle lākess offredd,
 forr-þī-þatt nohht ne maꝝḡ bēn dōn 1660
 Allmahhtig Godd tō cwēme,
 būt iff itt bē wīþþ witt 7 skill
 7 luffsummlike fōrþedd.
 All þuss þū mahht nū lākenn Godd
 gāstlike i þīne þæwess, 1665
 wīþþ all þatt lāc þatt offredd wass
 bīforenn Crīstess cōme.

GLOSSARY.

THE arrangement mainly follows the spellings and forms of the Ancren Riwe.

æ and *ea* are both arranged under *e*; *k* under *c*, *v* under *f*, *ȝ* under *g*, *j* under *i*, and *wh* under *hw*.

Words beginning with the prefix *i* must be sought under their root; *icwēme* under *cwēme*, &c.

* denotes French words.

† denotes words and forms of the Ormulum.

sv. = strong verb.

wv. = weak verb.

A, *indef. art.*

a = an *prp.*

ā, *av.* for ever.

ā, *interj.* ah!

a-blēnden, *wv.* blind.

abbod, *sm.* abbot.

a-buven, *prp.* above.

a-būten, *prp., av.* around.

†ac, *see* **auh**.

a-cōlen, *wv.* cool.

a-cwenchen, *wv.* quench.

a-cwikien, *wv.* quicken, come to life, bring to life.

***acwiten**, *wv.* free, release.

†adlen, *wv.* earn.

a-drenchen, *wv.* drown.

a-dūn, *av.* down.

adūneward, *av.* downwards.

a-vellen, *wv.* make to fall.

***avez**, *spl.* aves.

a-vormest, *av.* at first.

after, *see* **ēfter**.

†az, *av.* always.

a-ȝean, **a-ȝein**, *prp., av.* against, towards (to meet); for; in exchange for; back.

a-ȝeines, *prp.* against.

†āzhen, *see* **ōwen**.

a-ginnen, *sv.* begin.

†ahte, *see* **ēiht**.

al (1), *aj.* all; 'over al,' everywhere; 'mid alle,' '†wip alle,' entirely, altogether; 'alre-ērest,' first of all.

al, *av.* all, quite, entirely, utterly.

al, *sm.* everything.

a-lōsen, *wv.* release.

alle-gate, *av.* by all means.

alles, *av.* entirely, really.

allunge, *av.* entirely, completely.

al-mihti, **†almahtiz**, *aj.* almighty.

al-sp, **ase**, **†alswā**, **†alse**, **†als**, *av.* so, also, as, like; 'ase nēih . . ase veor,' the nearer . . the further; 'þēr ase,' where, &c.

†alter, *s.* altar.

am, *see* **bēon**.

†amæn, amen.

a-morwen, *av.* on the morrow, next morning.

an, *indef. art.*

an, *prp.* on, in.

***ancheisūn**, *sm.* reason.

ancre, *sf.* anchoress, nun.

and, **ant**, *cj.* and; but.

***andetted**, *prt. ptc.* indebted.

†ān-fāld, *aj.* simple, sincere.

an-hōngen, *wv.* hang.

- an-ōn, †anān, *av.* immediately ;
 continually.
 anōn-riht, *av.* immediately.
 an-ont, *prp.* in regard to.
 ant, *see* and.
 *apocalypse, *s.* apocalypse.
 †āre, *s.* mercy.
 †āreful, *aj.* merciful.
 †āren, *ww.* be merciful to ; for-
 give.
 †arke, *s.* ark.
 a-redde, *ww.* rescue, deliver.
 a-reimen, *ww.* redeem.
 a-rēowen, *sv.* 'mē arēoweþ,' I
 pity.
 a-rēren, *ww.* raise ; cause.
 a-riht, *av.* rightly, properly.
 a-risen, *sv.* arise.
 †art, *see* bēon.
 *asaumple, *sf.* example.
 †askes, *spl.* ashes.
 askien, *ww.* ask.
 askung, *s.* asking.
 a-schunien, *ww. refl.* shun, avoid.
 ase, *see* alsō.
 a-spillen, *ww.* destroy.
 asse, *s.* donkey.
 a-stūnten, *ww.* stop.
 atelich, *aj.* repulsive, ugly.
 attri, *aj.* poisonous, venomous.
 auh, †ao, *av.* but ; and.
 *autoritē, *s.* authority.
 a-wei, *av.* away.
 †awnen, *ww.* show, declare.
 a-worpen, *sv.* throw, precipitate.
 Bacen, *sv.* bake.
 †bad, *see* bidden.
 †bar, *see* beren.
 bead, *see* bēoden.
 *beaubelez, *spl.* trinkets, baubles.
 bede, *s.* prayer.
 bede-sāng, *s.* song of prayer.
 bēih, *see* būwen.
 *bekien, *ww.* peck.
 †bēlden, *ww.* encourage.
 †bēne, *s.* request, prayer.
 bēoden, *sv.* offer.
 bēon, *sv.* be.
 zbēon, *sv.* be.
 beren, *sv.* carry, bear ; 'beren up,'
 hold up.
 †berghen, *sv.* save, preserve.
 †berhles, *s.* salvation.
 berken, *sv.* bark.
 berme, *s.* leaven.
 bernen, †brennen, *ww.* burn.
 bersten, *sv.* burst.
 bēst, *s.* beast, animal.
 bet, *av.* better, rather.
 betere, *aj., sb.* better.
 bēþ, *sm.* bath.
 bi, *prp., av.* by, near ; by means
 of, through.
 bi-cluppen, *ww.* embrace.
 bi-cumen, *sv.* become.
 bidden, *sv.* ask, pray.
 bi-vōn, bivongen, *sv.* encompass,
 contain.
 bi-voren, bivore, *prp., av.* before.
 bi-geat, *s.* gain.
 bi-gilen, *ww.* beguile.
 †biggen, *ww.* dwell.
 bi-ginnen, *sv.* begin.
 bi-xiten, *sv.* get, obtain.
 bi-gürdel, *sm.* girdle, belt.
 bi-hēve, *s.* profit, benefit.
 bi-hōve, *s.* benefit.
 bi-hōven, *ww.* be necessary, be-
 hove.
 bi-hōlden, *sv.* behold, consider.
 bi-hōten, *sv.* promise, vow.
 bile, *s.* beak, bill.
 bi-lēven, *ww.* leave, forsake.
 bi-lien, *sv.* slander.
 bi-limpen, *sv.* belong.
 binden, *sv.* bind.
 bi-neopen, *prp.* beneath.
 bi-nimen, *sv.* deprive, take away.
 bi-rēvian, *ww.* bereave, deprive.
 bi-rēounesse, *s.* compassion.
 †birþ, *ww., impers.* becomes, befits.
 †biscop, *sm.* bishop.
 bi-sēchen, *ww.* beseech.
 bi-senchen, *ww.* sink.
 bi-sēon, *sv.* look.
 bi-setten, *ww.* beset, surround, en-
 close, besiege.
 bisi, *aj.* busy, assiduous.
 bisiliche, *av.* busily.

- bisischipe, *s.* activity.
 bisne, *s.* example, specimen.
 bi-spēten, *vv.* spit on.
 bi-tēchen, *vv.* entrust.
 bi-tellunge, *sf.* excusing, excuse.
 bi-tēon, *sv.* bestow.
 bi-tōcnen, *vv.* signify, denote.
 bitter, *aj., sb.* bitter.
 bi-tūnen, *vv.* shut up, enclose.
 bi-tūrnen, *vv.* turn.
 bi-twēonēn, *prp.* between, among.
 *blāmen, *vv.* blame.
 blasien, *vv.* blaze.
 blēden, *vv.* bleed.
 blescien, *vv.* bless.
 blēten, *sv.* bleat.
 bliscien, *vv.* make happy.
 blisse, *s.* joy.
 blīpeliche, †blīpelike, †blīpelīz, *av.* gladly.
 blōd, *sn.* blood.
 blōwen, *sv.* blow.
 bō, *prn.* both.
 bōc, *s.* book.
 †bōc-staf, *s.* letter of the alphabet.
 bode, *s.* offer.
 bodi, *sn.* body.
 bōne, *s.* prayer.
 bōrd, *s.* table.
 †borzhen, *see* berzhen.
 bōte, *s.* mending, remedy.
 bōp, *see* bēon.
 bōpe, *prn., av.* both.
 bō-twō, *prn.* both.
 bouhte, *see* būggen.
 †brac, *s.* noise.
 †brappe, *s.* anger.
 brēd, *s.* bread.
 breiden, *sv.* braid, plait.
 breken, *sv.* break.
 †brende, *see* bernēn.
 brēost, *s.* breast.
 brēp, *sm.* vapour, odour.
 brēpren, *see* brōper.
 bridd, *s.* young bird.
 bridel, *s.* bridle.
 bridlen, *vv.* bridle.
 briht, *aj.* bright.
 brihten, *vv.* brighten.
 bringen, *vv.* bringen.
 brōd, *aj.* broad.
 brōper, *sm.* brother.
 brouhte, *see* bringen.
 brūcen, *sv.* enjoy.
 buco, *sm.* he-goat.
 būggen, *vv.* buy.
 būhp, *see* būwen.
 †bule, *sm.* bull.
 †bulted, *aj.* (*prt. plc.*), bouted, passed through a sieve.
 buruh, †burh, *s.* city.
 būten, būte, būt, †butt, *prp., av.* without; except, only. 'būt(e) zif,' unless.
 būp, *see* būggen.
 buven, *prp.* above.
 būwen, *sv.* bow, bend.
 Cakel, *aj.* cackling.
 cakelen, *vv.* cackle.
 †calf, *s.* calf.
 *caliz, *sm.* chalice.
 castel, *s.* castle.
 cat(t), *s.* cat.
 †chaf, *s.* chaff.
 †kanunk, *sm.* canon.
 *kēcohen, *vv.* catch.
 kēne, *aj.* brave.
 kēpen, *vv.* heed, care for.
 kerven, *sv.* cut.
 †chariz, *aj.* mourning, sad.
 *chāst, *aj.* chaste.
 *chāstīement, *s.* rebuking.
 *chāstien, *vv.* rebuke.
 *chaungement, *s.* change.
 cheffare, *s.* traffic, bargaining.
 chēfle, *s.* chatter.
 chēflen, *vv.* chatter.
 †chele, *s.* chill, cold.
 chēoke, *s.* cheek.
 chēosen, *sv.* choose.
 chēouwen, †chewwen, *sv.* chew.
 chēp, *s.* bargain; 'lēten chēp,' make a bargain.
 chēpien, *vv.* traffic, sell.
 chēpild, *sf.* trafficker.
 chēpmon, *sm.* merchant, tradesman.
 *chēre, *s.* face, countenance; appearance.

*cheritē, *s.* love, charity.
 child, *sm.* child.
 chirche, †kirke, *s.* church.
 kinedōm, *s.* kingdom.
 king, *sm.* king.
 †kirke-dure, *s.* church-door.
 †clawwes, *spl.* claws, hoofs.
 clēne, *aj.* pure.
 †clenlike, *av.* purely.
 clēnnesse, *sf.* purity.
 clensien, *vv.* purify.
 cleppe, *s.* clapper.
 climbēn, *sv.* climb, rise.
 clippen, *vv.* clip, shear.
 clofen, *prt. ptc.* cloven.
 clōp, *s.* clothing, clothes.
 clūse, *s.* sluice.
 cneden, *sv.* knead.
 †cnēling, *s.* kneeling.
 cnēolen, *vv.* kneel.
 kniht, *sm.* knight.
 knihtschipe, *sm.* knighthood.
 knōwen, *sv.* know.
 †knōwen, *sv.* know, discern.
 knūtten, *vv.* tie; tie a knot in.
 cōld, *aj.* cold.
 cōm, †com, *see* cumen.
 †cōme, *s.* coming.
 con, const, *see* cunnen.
 cōrn, *s.* corn.
 cos(s), *s.* kiss.
 costnien, *vv.* cost.
 cōve, *s.* chough, raven.
 *oreoisen, *vv.* make the sign of
 the cross on, cross.
 *crien, *vv.* cry.
 Crist, *sm.* Christ.
 cristen, *aj.* christian.
 cristendōm, *s.* christianity.
 cristnen, *vv.* christen.
 *crūcifix, *sm.* crucifix.
 †crummes, *spl.* crumbs.
 †crūne, *s.* crown.
 *crūnien, *vv.* crown.
 kū, *sf.* cow.
 cude, *s.* cud.
 cūl(1), *s.* stroke.
 †culfre, *s.* pigeon, dove.
 cūllen, *vv.* strike.
 cumen, *sv.* come; happen, be.

cūnde, *s.* nature, condition.
 kūndel, *s.* brood, progeny.
 kūndeliche, *av.* naturally.
 künne, *s.* kind.
 †kūnned, *aj.* (*prt. ptc.*), belonging
 to a family, descended.
 cunnen, *vb.* know; know how,
 be able. 'þonc cunnen,' be
 grateful for.
 *cunsail, *s.* counsel.
 *kuplen, *vv.* couple.
 *kurteisie, *s.* courtesy.
 kurve, *see* kerven.
 küssen, *vv.* kiss.
 kūp, *aj.* known, familiar.
 cūpe, *see* cunnen.
 kūpen, *vv.* made known, show.
 kūplēchunge, *s.* acquaintance.
 cwēd, *s.* evil; 'tō cwēde' badly.
 cwellen, *vv.* kill.
 cwēme, *aj.* pleasing, agreeable.
 cwēme, *s.* gratification. 'tō
 cwēme,' agreeably.
 †cwēme, *aj.* pleasing.
 cwēmen, *vv.* please.
 cwēne, *sf.* queen.
 †cwenken, *vv.* quench, extinguish.
 cwep, *see* cwepen.
 cwepen, *sv.* speak.
 cwic, *aj.* alive, living.
 *cwitaunoe, *s.* payment.
 †Daftelike, *av.* becomingly.
 dai, *see* dei.
 *dāme, *sf.* lady.
 dawes, *see* dei.
 *debonertē, *s.* kindness.
 dēd, *aj.* dead.
 dēde, *s.* deed.
 dei, dai, †daz, *s.* day.
 dēl, *s.* part, share. 'sum dēl,' partly.
 dēlen, *vv.* divide, separate.
 delven, *sv.* dig.
 dēmen, *vv.* judge.
 dēor, *s.* animal.
 dēore, *aj.* dear, precious.
 dēore-wurpe, *aj.* dear, precious.
 dēovel, *s.* devil.
 *depeinten, *vv.* paint.
 derf, *s.* hardship.

- dēst, *see* dōn.
 *destrūen, *ww.* destroy.
 dēp, *see* dōn.
 dēp, *s.* death.
 *dettas, *spl.* debts.
 *dettūr, *sm.* debtor.
 *dialōge, *s.* dialogue.
 †dippen, *ww.* dip.
 dōle, *s.* part, division.
 dōm, *s.* judgment, opinion. 'dōmes dai,' doomsday, day of judgment.
 dōn, *sv.* do; put.
 †drāh, *see* drien.
 †dranc, *see* drincen.
 drauhp, *see* drawen.
 drawen, *sv.* draw.
 drēd, *s.* dread.
 drēden, *s(w)v.* dread.
 drēghen, *see* drien.
 drien, †drēghen, *sv.* endure.
 drifen, *sv.* drive.
 †drihtin, *sm.* Lord.
 †drinnch, *s.* draught.
 drinken, *sv.* drink.
 drope, *s.* drop.
 *duble, *aj.* double.
 dūde, *see* dōn.
 dulve, *see* delven.
 dust, *s.* dust.
 dwilde, *s.* error.
 ðe, ðe, *av.* also.
 ēche, *aj.* eternal.
 ēchen, †ēken, *ww.* add.
 ēd-mōd, *aj.* humble.
 †ædmōdlīg, *av.* humbly, graciously.
 †ædmōdnesse, *sf.* humility.
 ēvere, ēver, †æfre, *av.* ever.
 ēverich, *prn.* every, everyone, each one.
 evesien, *ww.* clip, cut hair.
 evesunge, *spl.* clippings.
 efne, *s.* power, ability.
 efnen, *ww.* compare.
 eft, *av.* again.
 efter, †after, *prp.* after, according to. 'efter-þet,' as.
 ēi, *s.* egg.
 ēi, *see* ċni.
 †ēg-hwær, *av.* everywhere.
 ēie, *s.* eye.
 eie, *s.* fear.
 ēie-pūrel, *s.* window.
 ēih-sihp, *s.* eyesight.
 ēihtē, †ahte, *s.* property; cattle.
 eilien, *ww.* annoy, trouble.
 ēiren, *see* ēi.
 †elderne-mann, *sm.* elderly person.
 †ele-sēw, *s.* oil.
 elles, *av.* else, otherwise.
 elles-hwar, *av.* elsewhere.
 ēnde, *s.* end.
 ēnes, *av.* once.
 engel, *sm.* angel.
 †English, *aj., sb.* English, English language.
 ēni, ēi, *prn.* any, anyone.
 *entente, *s.* intention.
 ēode, *see* gōn.
 ēornen, *see* ūrnen.
 eorpe, *s.* earth.
 eorpen, *aj.* earthen.
 eorplich, †eorpliġ, *aj.* earthly.
 epple, *sm.* apple.
 ēr, *av., cj.* before. *superl.* ērest, *aj., av.* first. 'on ērest,' first.
 †ærd, *s.* country, region.
 ēre, *s.* ear. f.
 †erfe, *s.* animal, beast.
 erien, *ww.* plough.
 ērm, *s.* arm.
 †ernde, *s.* message.
 ert, *see* bēon.
 ēster-ēven, *s.* Easter eve.
 et, †at, *prp.* at, by; from.
 et-flēon, *sv.* escape.
 et-hōlden, *sv.* withhold.
 et-lūtien, *ww.* crouch away, hide.
 et-witen, *vb.* reproach.
 ēp-oēne, *aj.* easily seen, manifest, apparent.
 ēpe, *av.* easily, without reluctance.
 ēx, *sf.* axe.
 Fallen, vallen, *sv.* fall; belong.
 vals, *aj., sm.* false; falsehood.
 valsien, *ww.* prove treacherous.
 varen, *sv.* fare, go.

†fasting, *s.* fasting.
 †fatt, *aj.* fat.
 fēden, *ww.* feed.
 vēder, †fader, *sm.* father.
 vēien, *ww.* join.
 fēir, *aj.* fair.
 fēire, †fagre, *av.* fairly, beautifully.
 vēiung, *s.* joining.
 vel, *sm.* skin.
 fēo-lawe, *sm.* companion, friend.
 veole, †fele, *aj.* many.
 veole-iwōrdede, *aj.* of many words, loquacious.
 vēond, *sm.* enemy; fiend, devil.
 *feor, *s.* price.
 veor(r), †fer, *av.* far.
 feorrene, *av., aj.* from a distance; distant.
 vēorpe, †fērpe, *aj.* fourth.
 fērd, *s.* army.
 (z) vēre, *sm.* companion, friend.
 †fēre, *s.* means.
 *vers, †fers, *sm.* verse.
 *versalien, *ww.* repeat a verse.
 *fēste, *s.* feast.
 vēsten, *ww.* fast.
 vēstnien, *ww.* fix, establish, confirm.
 vēt, *see* vōt.
 vētten, *ww.* fatten.
 fif, *num.* five.
 fifte, *aj.* fifth.
 fiht, *sm.* fight, war, contest.
 vihten, *sv.* fight.
 (z) vinden, *sv.* find.
 †findig, *aj.* fruitful, good.
 †first, *aj.* first.
 †firpren, *ww.* promote, help.
 †flegl, *s.* flail.
 flēose, *s.* fleece.
 flēoten, *sv.* float, flow.
 vlēsch, *sm.* flesh.
 vlien, †flēon, †flēn, *sv.* flee.
 vloc(e), *s.* flock, multitude, large number.
 flōd, *s.* flood.
 flōd-geṭ, *s.* flood-gate.
 †flumm, *s.* river.
 vluwen, *see* vlien.
 vō, *sm.* foe.
 fodder, *s.* fodder.

vōde, *s.* food.
 *fol, *aj.* foolish.
 volo, *sm.* folk, people.
 vōlden, *sv.* fold.
 volowen, †folghen, *ww.* follow.
 ivollen, *see* fallen.
 vōn, *sv.* seize, take. 'vōn on,' begin.
 ivōnd, *see* vinden.
 vōndunge, *s.* temptation.
 for, *prp., cj.* for; because. 'for tō, for te,' in order to, to. 'for-pat,' because.
 vor-bēd, *see* vorbēoden.
 vor-bēoden, *sv.* forbid.
 vor-biane, *s.* example, parable.
 for-blēnden, *ww.* blind.
 fore-ward, *s.* agreement.
 for-given, *sv.* forgive.
 forgifenesse, *s.* forgiveness.
 vor-gūlten, *ww.* incur guilt. 'vor-gūlt, †forgilted,' *prt. ptc.* guilty.
 †for-lānged, *aj. (prt. ptc.)* long-ing.
 vor-lēosen, *sv.* lose; perish.
 forloren, *see* vorlēosen.
 vorlorenesse, *s.* perdition.
 vorme, *aj.* former, first. *superl.*
 vormest. 'a vormest,' *av.* at first.
 vor-saken, *sv.* refuse, reject.
 for-schūppen, *ww.* transform.
 vorschūppild, *sf.* sorceress.
 for-sēon, *sv.* despise.
 vor-stoppen, *ww.* stop up.
 vor-swoluwēn, *ww.* swallow up, devour.
 vort, *prp.* until.
 vorp, *av.* forth.
 forpen, *av.* also.
 vor-pī, *av., cj.* therefore, because. 'for-pī-geṭ,' in order that.
 vorpien, *ww.* promote; accomplish, do; help.
 vor-worpen, †forwerpen, *sv.* throw off, cast away, reject.
 fostren, *ww.* nourish, foster.
 fostrild, *sf.* nurse.
 vōt, *s.* foot.
 vōur, vōr, †fowwer, *num.* four.

†fowwertig, *num.* forty.
†frā, *prp.* from, out of. 'frā-þat,'
after.

frame, *s.* profit.

fremde, *see* vreomede.

frēond, *sm.* friend.

vreomede, †fremde, *aj.* strange.

freomien, *uv.* benefit.

frēo, *aj.* free.

vrēoschipe, *s.* liberality.

freten, *sv.* devour.

vrī-dæi, *s.* Friday.

vrī-niht, *s.* Good Friday eve.

vrōvre, *s.* consolation.

vrōvren, *uv.* console.

vrom, *prp.* from.

frommard, *prp.* away from.

fūel, *s.* bird.

fūl, *aj.* foul.

ful(1), *aj.* full; *av.* fully, very.

fūle, *av.* foully.

fūlen, *uv.* defile.

†fulfremed, *aj.* (*prt. plc.*) perfect.

†fulhtnen, *uv.* baptize.

fūllen, *uv.* fill, fill up; fulfil.

fulliche, *av.* fully.

†fulluht, *s.* baptism.

fūr, *s.* fire.

fūrsen, *uv.* remove.

†Gāl, *aj.* wanton.

galle, *s.* gall.

†gālness, *s.* wantonness.

gangen, *see* gōn.

†garken, *uv.* prepare.

garsume, *s.* treasure.

†gästlike, *av.* spiritually.

†gāt, *s.* goat.

gē, *prn.* ye.

gē, *av.* yes.

gean-kūme, *s.* return.

†gēde, *see* gōn.

gēderen, *uv.* gather.

gēf, *see* given.

†gēgnen, *uv.* profit.

gēien, *uv.* cry, proclaim.

gēlden, *sv.* pay, repay; make good;
requite.

gēme, *sf.* care, heed.

gēmen, *uv.* keep.

†gēn, *prp.* against, to.

geond, *prp.* throughout, over.

geonien, *uv.* gape.

gēorne, *av.* eagerly, carefully.

geove, *s.* gift.

gēr, *s.* year.

gēt, *see* gāt.

get, gēte, †gēt, *av.* yet, besides,
even; already.

gēt, *s.* gate.

gēttēn, *uv.* consent.

†ghō, *she.*

glochen, *uv.* itch.

gif, †iff, *cj.* if, whether. 'gif þat,'
if.

gile, *s.* guile, deceit.

gilen, *uv.* deceive.

†gilt, *s.* guilt.

gīnnen, *uv.* desire.

gist, *s.* guest.

gistnen, *uv.* lodge.

gīven, *sv.* give.

Giwe, *sm.* Jew.

Giwerie, *s.* Jewry.

gladien, *see* glēdien.

glēd, *aj.* glad.

glēd, *s.* red-hot coal.

glēdien, gladien, *uv.* cheer, rejoice.

glēdliche, *av.* gladly.

God, *sm.* God.

gōd, *aj., sn.* good.

godcundnesse, *s.* divinity.

gōd-dēd, *s.* good deed.

Godhēd, *s.* divinity.

gōdien, *uv.* endow.

†gōdlege, *s.* benefit.

†gōdnesse, *s.* goodness.

†god-spell, gospel, *sn.* gospel.

†godspell-bōc, *s.* gospel-book.

†godspell-wrihte, *sm.* evangelist.

gōn, †gangen, *vb.* go.

gospel, *see* godspell.

gōst, *s.* ghost, spirit.

gōstlich, *aj.* spiritual.

*grāce, *s.* grace.

gramcund, *aj.* angry.

gredil, *s.* gridiron.

*grēf, *s.* trouble.

†grespēn, *uv.* prepare.

grēot, *s.* grit, gravel, sand.

grēt, *aj.* thick, coarse, great. *superl.*

greast.

grēten, *vv.* greet.

grēten, *vv.* grow large, get fat.

†greppen, *vv.* bake.

grim(m), *aj.* fierce, severe.

grinden, *sv.* grind.

grin-stōn, *s.* grindstone.

grislich, *aj.* fearful, ghastly.

gripfulnesse, *s.* peacefulness.

grome, *s.* anger.

gründe, *see* grinden.

*gügement, *s.* judgment.

gung, *aj.* young.

gürdel, *s.* girdle.

Habben, *vv.* have.

†hād, *s.* rank.

†haḡhelike, haḡhelig, *av.* quietly.

haḡherlike, *av.* fitly, becomingly.

halewe, *sm.* saint.

half, *aj.* half.

half, *s.* side. 'an öper h.' on the other hand, again.

†halḡhen, *vv.* consecrate, sanctify.

†hālīgdom, *s.* holy thing.

†halp, *see* helpen.

halt, *see* hōlden.

ham, *see* heom.

†hardnen, *vv.* harden.

†zehāten, *prt. ptc.* called, named.

hattre, *see* hōt.

have, *see* habben.

hē, *prn.* he.

hebben, *sv.* lift, raise up.

hef, *see* hebben.

hēved, *s.* head.

hēvede, *see* habben.

hēved-luve, *s.* chief love.

hevi, †hefig, *aj.* heavy, severe.

hēie, *av.* highly, high.

hēih, *aj.* high, exalted, august. 'on h.' aloft. *superl.* hēixt,

†hēghest.

hēi-ward, *sm.* heyward, town's herdsman.

hēld, *see* hōlden.

hēle, *s.* health, salvation; sanctity.

hēlen, *vv.* heal.

helien, *vv.* hide, conceal.

helle, *s.* hell.

help, *s.* help.

helpen, *sv.* help.

†hem, *see* heom.

hende, *aj.* skilful; courteous.

†henḡen, *vv.* hang, suspend.

henne, *sf.* hen.

hēo, *prn.* she, they.

heovene, †heofne, †hefne, *sf.* heaven.

hēold, *see* hōlden.

heom, ham, †hem, *prn.* them.

heorde-mon(n), *sm.* herdsman.

†heore, hore, †here, *prn.* their.

heort, *s.* hart.

heorte, *sm.* heart.

heorteliche, *av.* heartily, cheerfully.

hēowien, *vv.* colour.

hēr, *av.* here. 'hēr-bī,' &c., hereby, by this.

hercnen, *vv.* hearken, attend to.

herd, †hard, *aj.* hard.

herde, *av.* violently.

herd-iheorted, *aj.* (*prt. ptc.*) hard-hearted.

herdschipe, *sm.* hardship.

†here, *see* heore.

hēre, *s.* haircloth.

zhēren, *vv.* hear.

here-wōrd, *s.* renown.

herm, *s.* injury, damage.

hermien, *vv.* injure.

hēste, *s.* command.

†hēt = hē it.

†hete, *s.* hate.

hēte, *s.* heat.

hetel, *aj.* hostile, threatening.

†hēpelig, *av.* scornfully.

hēpen, *aj.* heathen.

†hiden, *vv.* hide.

hider-tō, *av.* hitherto.

hien, *vv.* hie, hasten.

him, *prn.* him.

hīrd, *s.* retinue, court.

hire, *prn.* her.

his, *prn.* his.

hit, †it, *prn.* it.

hoker, *s.* contempt, disdain.

hōl, *aj.* whole, sound.

hōl, *aj.* entire, sound.
hōld, *s.* restraint.
hōlden, *sv.* hold, keep; consider.
hōli, *aj.* holy.
holpen, *see* **helpen**.
hom(m), *s.* ham.
hōnd, *sf.* hand.
hōngen, *vb.* hang.
hope, *s.* hope.
hopien, *vv.* hope.
hore, *see* **heore**.
hors, *s.* horse.
hōt, *aj.* hot.
hū, **hwū**, *av.* how.
hūde, *s.* hide.
hūnd, *sm.* dog.
hundred, *num.* hundred.
hunger, *s.* hunger.
huntien, *vv.* hunt.
hūre, *av.* 'h. & h.' at least, any how.
hūre, **huire**, *s.* hire, wages.
hūren, *vv.* hire.
***hūrt**, *sn.* hurt.
***hūrten**, *vv.* hurt.
hūs, *s.* house.
hūse-wif, *s.* mistress of a house, housekeeper.
†whanne, *see* **hwon**.
hwar, **†whær**, *av.* where. 'whær se,' wherever.
hware-vore, *av.* wherefore.
hwar-tō, *av.* to what purpose, wherefore.
hwat, *prn., aj., interj.* what, which, lo! 'what-se,' whatever. 'for what,' wherefore.
whær, *see* **hwar**.
hwēte, *sm.* wheat.
hwēper, *prn.* which (of two). 'h. se,' whichever of the two.
hwī, *av.* why. 'vor h.' wherefore, why.
whilo, *see* **hwüch**.
†iwhilo, *prn.* each.
hwō, *prn.* who. 'hwō se,' whoever.
hwon(n), **†whanne**, *cj.* when; since. 'whann se,' whenever.
hwū, *see* **hū**.

hwüch, **†whilo**, *prn., aj.* of what sort, of what kind, which.
hwüder, *av.* whither. 'hw. sō,' wherever.
hwüle, *s.* while, time. 'sume hw,' sometimes. 'þēo (þe) hw. þet,' while.

ī, *see* **ich**.

ī, *see* **in**.

ich, **ī**, **†ic**, *prn.* I.

ichülle = **ich wülle**.

idel, *aj.* vain, useless. 'on idel,' in vain.

†ilk, *prn.* each.

ilke, *prn.* same.

in, **ī**, *prp., av.* in.

ine, *prp.* in.

inne, *av.* in. *superl.* **†inrest**, innermost.

†insegles, *spl.* seals.

†in-til, *prp.* into, to.

in-tō, *prp.* into.

inward, *aj.* inward.

inwardliche, **inwardlike**, **inwardlīg**, *av.* inwardly, sincerely.

īren, *sn.* iron.

īren, *aj.* iron.

is, *see* **bēon**.

†Jūdīsk, *aj.* Jewish.

jūggen, *vv.* judge.

†Lāc, *s.* gift, offering, sacrifice.

†lāf, *s.* loaf.

†lāken, *vv.* offer sacrifice to.

†lāng, *aj.* dependent (on), owing (to).

***large**, *aj.* liberal.

†lār-spell, *s.* doctrine.

last, *aj., superl.* 'a last,' finally. 'atte laste,' at last.

lastunge, *s.* detraction, blame.

†lāte, *s.* manner, behaviour.

†lāten, *vv.* bear oneself.

latere, *av. comp.* later.

†latīn, *aj.* Latin.

lawe, *s.* law.

lēde, *see* **lēode**.

lēden, *s.* language.

lēden, *vv.* lead ; *refl.* conduct one-self.
 lēve, *s.* leave.
 †læfe, *s.* belief, faith.
 lēven, *vv.* leave.
 ilēven, *vv.* believe.
 lēfdi, *sf.* lady.
 leggen, *vv.* lay, lay eggs.
 †lēghen, *see* lien.
 lei, *see* liggen.
 leinten, *s.* spring, Lent.
 lēiten, *vv.* flame.
 †lān, *s.* reward.
 lēne, *aj.* lean.
 †lēnen, *vv.* entrust with.
 †lēode, lēde, *spl.* people.
 lēof, *aj.* dear.
 lēof-mon(n), *smf.* sweetheart, beloved (applied only to women).
 leornien, *vv.* learn.
 leorning-cniht, *sm.* disciple.
 lēosen, *sv.* lose.
 lēren, *vv.* teach. 'ilēred, †læred,' learned ; 'wel-ilēred,' well-informed.
 *lēscūn, *sm.* lesson.
 lēsen, †lēosen, *vv.* loosen, release, redeem. 'l. up,' open.
 lēsse, *aj. comp., av.* less.
 lēste, *aj.* lest.
 ilēsten, *vv.* last.
 lēten, †lāten, *vv.* let, permit ; think, judge.
 leper, *sn.* leather.
 *lettres, *spl.* letters.
 lēūn, *s.* lion.
 †læwed, *aj.* lay.
 likien, *vv.* please.
 †liones, *s.* likeness.
 ilich, *aj.* like.
 licome, *s.* body.
 licomlich, *aj.* bodily.
 lic-wurpe, *aj.* acceptable.
 lien, *sv.* lie, tell untruth.
 lif, *s.* life. 'lives,' in life, when alive.
 livenep, *s.* sustenance.
 liggen, *sv.* lie.
 liht, *aj.* light, easy.
 lihtliche, *av.* easily ; for a low price.
 lim, *s.* limb.

limpen, *sv.* belong.
 †listen, *vv.* listen.
 lip, *see* liggen.
 lipe, *aj.* gentle.
 lō, *interj.* lo ! behold !
 lōverd, *sm.* lord.
 loken, *see* lūken.
 lōkien, *vv.* look ; take care.
 lōdlich, *aj.* hateful. *superl.* lōd-lūkest.
 lof, *s.* praise.
 lofen, *vv.* praise.
 lōmb, *s.* lamb.
 lōme, *s.* tool, instrument.
 lōnd, *s.* land, country.
 lōng, *aj.* long.
 lōnge, *av.* long, for a long time.
 lōre, *s.* teaching ; doctrine.
 lōp, *aj.* hateful.
 lōuw, *aj.* low.
 †lufsum, *aj.* loving, amiable.
 lūken, *sv.* shut, enclose.
 luve, *sf.* love.
 luve-glēm, *s.* love-gleam.
 luveliche, *av.* lovingly.
 luvien, *vv.* love.
 luve-wurpe, *aj.* worthy of love.
 lust, *s.* desire.
 lūsten, *vv. impers.* please ; desire.
 lūt, *av., aj., sb.* little, few.
 lūtel, lūte, †lītel, *aj., av., sb.* little, few. 'a lūte wiht,' a little, somewhat.
 lūten, *sv.* bow, bow to.
 lūper, *aj.* worthless, base, bad, wicked.

Make, †macche, *s.* mate.
 makien, *vv.* make ; make necessary, cause.
 †maȝ, *see* mei.
 †maht, *see* miht.
 †manig-hwat, *prn.* many a thing.
 †man-kin(n), *s.* mankind.
 mapelien, *vv.* talk, babble.
 mapelunge, *s.* idle talk.
 me, *prn. indef.* one, they.
 me, *cj.* but ; and.
 mē, *prn.* me.
 mēde, *s.* reward.

mei, †maȝ, *vb.* can ; may.
 meiden, *s.* maid, servant.
 *meister, *sm.* master, teacher.
 *meisterie, *s.* mastery, superiority ;
 great deed.
 mele, *s.* meal.
 men, *see* mon.
 †mēnen, *uv.* mean, signify.
 †menniscleȝe, *s.* human nature.
 †menniscnesse, *s.* human nature.
 †mēoc, *aj.* meek.
 †mēocleȝe, *s.* meekness.
 †mēoclike, mēocliȝ, *av.* meekly.
 †mēocnesse, *s.* meekness.
 *mercē, *sm.* merchant.
 *merci, *s.* mercy.
 merke, *s.* mark.
 *messagēr, *sm.* messenger.
 †messe, *s.* mass.
 †messe-bōc, *s.* mass-book.
 mēst, *aj.*, *av.* most.
 *mester, *s.* office.
 *mesūre, *s.* measure, moderation.
 mete, *s.* food, meals.
 †mēten, *uv.* paint, depict.
 mid, *prp.* with ; 'mit-tȝt-ȝet,' by
 the fact that, because.
 mide, *av.* with.
 miht, *vb.*, *see* mei.
 miht, †maht, *s.* might.
 mihti, *aj.* mighty.
 milce, *s.* pity, mercy.
 milcēn, *uv.* pity, have mercy.
 mīlde, *aj.* mild, gentle.
 mild-heortnesse, *s.* gentleness,
 mercy.
 †mild-hertleȝe, *s.* mercy.
 mīn, *prn.* my, mine.
 †minstre, *s.* temple.
 †minstre-dure, *s.* temple-door.
 *mirācle, *s.* miracle.
 mis-dēde, *s.* injury.
 mis-dōn, *sv.* injure.
 mis-lēven, *uv.* disbelieve.
 mislich, *aj.* various.
 mis-sawe, *s.* slander.
 missen, *uv.* miss, lose.
 mis-siggen, *uv.* slander.
 mit, *see* mid.
 mō, *aj.*, *sb.* more *plural*.

mōder, *sf.* mother.
 †mōdiȝleȝe, *s.* pride.
 †mōdiȝlike, mōdiliȝ, *av.* proudly.
 †mōdiȝnesse, *s.* pride.
 mon(n), *sm.* man, person.
 mōne, *s.* complaint.
 mōng, *sm.* mingling.
 monglunge, *s.* mingling.
 moni, *aj.* many, many a one.
 moni-vōld, *aj.* manifold.
 monivōlden, *uv.* multiply.
 mōre, *aj.*, *av.* more *sg.* 'na m.' no
 more *av.*
 mōt, *vb.* may, must.
 mōwe, *sf.* kinswoman.
 mūchel, mūche, mūch, †mikel,
 aj., *av.*, *sb.* great, much, very.
 mūhte, *see* mei.
 mūlne, *sf.* mill.
 mūd, protection.
 mūnēgunge, *s.* commemoration,
 remembrance.
 murenēn, *uv.* murmur.
 mūri, *aj.* merry, cheerful.
 mūp, *sm.* mouth.
 muwe, *see* mei.

Nabben = ne hebben.
 navep = ne havep.
 †naȝlen, *uv.* nail.
 nam = ne am.
 ne, *av.*, *cj.* not ; nor.
 neb(b), *s.* face.
 neȝdre, *sf.* serpent.
 nēde, *av.* needs.
 nēden, *uv.* compel, drive.
 nēih, †nēh, *aj.*, *av.* near, nearly.
 cp. nēorre. *superl.* †nēst.
 neil, *s.* nail.
 nēlde, *s.* needle ; pin.
 nemnen, *uv.* name.
 nenne, *see* nōn.
 *neoces, *spl.* wedding.
 nēod, *s.* need.
 nēodful, *aj.* zealous.
 nēorre, *see* nēih.
 nēre = ne wēre.
 neȝruh, *aj.* narrow.
 neȝ = ne weȝ.
 †nesshe, *aj.* soft.

†nesshen, *vv.* soften.
 nēst, *see* nēih.
 nēvere, nēver, *av.* never.
 †nighen, *num.* nine.
 niht, *s.* night.
 nimen, *sv.* take.
 nīp, *s.* malice, hatred.
 nīpful, *aj.* malicious.
 nō, *see* nōn.
 *nōble, *aj.* noble.
 -noht, *see* nōut.
 *noise, *s.* noise.
 nolde = ne wolde.
 nome, *s.* name.
 nomeliche, *av.* namely.
 nōn, nō, *prn.* none, no; no one.
 nō-pe-lēs, *av.* nevertheless.
 nōu-hware, †nōwwhar, *av.* no-where.
 nōut, †noht, *av.* not.
 nōuper, *av.* neither.
 †nowt, *s.* cattle.
 nūle = ne wūle.
 inumen, *see* nimen.

Ō, *see* ōn.

ō, *see* on.

of, *prp.* from, of; about, concerning; of-pat, *conj.* that.
 of-drawen, *sv.* attract.
 of-drēd, *prt. ptc.* afraid.
 over, *prp.* over, above. 'o. al,' everywhere.
 over-cumen, *sv.* overcome; surpass.
 over-gōn, *sv.* pass away, pass over; surpass.
 over-ūrn, *s.* course, speed.
 over-weien, *vō.* outweigh.
 †ofer-werc, *s.* overwork.
 of-gōn, *sv.* seek; win.
 †offren, *vv.* offer, sacrifice.
 ofte, *av.* often.
 ofte-sipe(n), *av.* often.
 of-pūnchen, *vv.* repent.
 ōld, *aj.* old.
 ōluhnen, *vv.* flatter.
 on, ō, an, †onne (*av.*), *prp.* on; in; against.

ōn, *aj., sb.* one; an, a. 'an ōn,' forth-with. 'ōne,' alone.

ōne, *av.* only.

on-fōn, *sv.* take, receive, suffer.

on-swerien, *vv.* answer.

on-tēnden, *vv.* kindle.

ontful, *aj.* envious.

on-ward, *prp.* towards.

ōn-wil(l), *aj.* obstinate.

open, *aj.* open.

openien, *vv.* open.

openliche, *av.* openly.

ōre, †āre, *s.* grace, mercy.

*ordre, *s.* religious order.

ōper, *aj., prn.* second; other.

ōper, *av., cj.* or. 'ōper . . ōper,' either . . or.

ōper-hwūles, *av.* at other times, sometimes.

ou, *prn.* you.

ōuh, *see* ōwen.

ōut, *prn.* anything.

ōwen, *aj.* own.

ōwen, *vō.* owe; ought, have to.

ower, *prn.* your.

oxe, *s.* ox.

*Paien, *vv.* pay.

*parais, *s.* paradise.

*parlūr, *s.* parlour.

*parten, *vv.* part, depart.

*passen, *vv.* pass; surpass.

*passiūn, *s.* suffering, passion.

*patriark, *sm.* patriarch.

*peintunge, *s.* painting.

*pellicān, *sn.* pelican.

*peoddare, *sm.* pedlar.

*person, *s.* person.

pīne, *s.* pain, torment.

pīnen, *vv.* torment, mortify.

pīnunge, *s.* pain, tormenting.

pleien, *vv.* play.

*pōvre, *aj.* poor.

ponewes, *spl.* pence, money.

†postel, *sm.* apostle.

*prēchen, *vv.* preach.

*preisen, *vv.* praise.

*prēoven, *vv.* prove.

prēost, *sm.* priest.

†primsegnen, *ww.* make a catechumen.

*pris, *s.* price; praise, estimation.

*prisün, *s.* prison; prisoner.

*prophēte, *sm.* prophet.

psalm - wūrhte, *sm.* (psalm - wright), psalmist.

puf(f), *s.* puff.

puffen, *ww.* puff, blow.

pünden, *ww.* shut up, impound.

*purgatōrie, *s.* purgatory.

†Ran, *see* ūrnen.

†rās, *see* rīsen.

rāp, *see* rēd.

raþer, *av. comp.* quicker, more readily.

*raunsün, *s.* ransom.

†rēole-fat, *s.* censer.

†rēoles, *s.* incense.

†rēcles-smēo, *s.* incense-smoke.

rēd, †rāp, *s.* advice, counsel.

rēd, *aj.* red.

rēden, *ww.* advise.

rēden, †rēden, *ww.* read.

✓rēvien, *ww.* bereave, rob.

†reghel-bōc, *s.* rule-book, book of canons.

*reisün, *s.* reason.

*religiün, *s.* religion.

*religiūs, *aj., sb.* religious; member of religious order, monk, nun.

*remediē, *s.* remedy.

rīche, *s.* kingdom.

riche, *aj.* rich.

riht, *aj., av.* right; rightly, correctly; just, quite.

riht, *s.* right, justice.

†riht-bigetēn, *aj. (prt. ptc.)* rightly acquired.

rihtwisnesse, *sf.* righteousness.

rīm, *s.* number; metre.

†rīsen, *sv.* rise.

*riwle, *s.* rule, direction.

rōd, *sf.* cross.

rōde-trēo, *s.* cross.

irōted, *aj. (prt. ptc.)* rooted.

rūh, *aj.* rough.

rūne, *s.* running, flow.

rūwe, *see* rūh.

Sake, *s.* dispute; guilt.

sakelēs, saklēš, *aj.* innocent.

*sacrament, *s.* sacrament.

†sah, *see* sēon.

†saht, *aj.* at peace, reconciled.

*salve, *s.* remedy.

salt, *s.* salt.

*salūz, *s.* salvation.

†samen, *av.* together.

†samnen, *ww.* gather, collect.

†sam-tale, *aj.* agreed.

†skēt, *aj., av.* quick, soon.

†skil, *s.* understanding, discernment.

schal, *vb.* shall.

schelchīne, *sf.* slave.

schēld, *sn.* shield.

schendful, *aj.* ignominious.

schēne, *aj.* beautiful.

scheomeful, *aj.* shameful.

scheortliche, *av.* briefly.

schēp, *s.* sheep.

schērp, *aj.* sharp.

schēwen, *ww.* show.

schilden, *ww.* shield, defend.

schīr, *aj.* clear, pure.

schīren, *ww.* clear, purify.

schīrnesse, *s.* clearness, purity.

schriven, *sv.* confess.

schrift, *s.* confession.

schrūden, *ww.* clothe.

schule, schulde, *see* schal.

†scoronēn, *ww.* scorch.

†screnken, *ww.* supplant.

se, *see* swō.

sē, seea, *s.* sea.

sēchen, †sēken, *ww.* seek.

sēggen, *see* siggen.

sēiht, *s.* peace.

sēihtnesse, *s.* peace.

*seint, *sein, *aj.* saint.

sēld-cēne, *aj.* seldom seen, rare.

sēlde, *av.* seldom.

sēld-spēche, *s.* taciturnity.

sēluhpe, *s.* happiness.

*semblaunt, *s.* appearance.

sēmen, *ww.* seem.

sēnden, *ww.* send.

§seofen, †sefen, seove, *num.* seven.

- seoveþe, †sefende, *aj.* seventh.
 seove-vōld, †sefenfāld, *aj.* seven-
 fold.
 seolver, *s.* silver.
 sēon, †sēon, †sēn, *sv.* see.
 *serven, *ww.* serve.
 *servise, *s.* service.
 †serghen, *ww.* sorrow.
 sēt, sēten, *see* sitten.
 setten, *ww.* set, put; appoint; com-
 pose.
 †sextiġ, *num.* sixty.
 †shād, *s.* discernment.
 †shāden, *sv.* separate.
 †shāf, *s.* sheaf.
 †shaft, *s.* creature, thing.
 †shapen, *sv.* create, form.
 †shōp, *see* shapen.
 sīk, *aj.* sick, ill.
 *sikel, *s.* shekel.
 siker, *aj.* secure.
 sikerliche, *av.* surely.
 sīde, *s.* side.
 sigġen, †soggen, *ww.* say, speak,
 recite.
 *silence, *s.* silence.
 †sinden, *vb.* are.
 sīngen, *sv.* sing.
 *singnes, *spl.* signs.
 sitten, *sv.* sit.
 sīp, *s.* time.
 sippen, *av.* afterwards, since.
 slēn, *sv.* slay, kill.
 sliddri, *aj.* slippery.
 sliden, *sv.* slide.
 slit, *see* sliden.
 †slōp, *s.* track.
 slōuh, *see* slēn.
 †smac, *s.* taste.
 smēc, *s.* smoke.
 †smeren, *ww.* besmear.
 smēpe, *aj.* smooth.
 smiten, *sv.* smite.
 smiþ, *sm.* smith, carpenter.
 †snāp, *see* snīpen.
 snīpen, *sv.* kill.
 sō, se, †swā, *av.* so, as. 'swā
 sum,' as.
 softe, *aj.* gentle, soft.
 somed, *av.* together.
 sōnd, *s.* a thing sent, message;
 messenger.
 sōndes-mon(n), *sm.* messenger,
 ambassador.
 sōne, *av.* forthwith; quickly, soon.
 sōpe, *s.* soap.
 sōr, *s.* pain.
 sōri, *aj.* sorry.
 sot, *aj.* foolish.
 sōþ, *aj.* *sb.* true; truth. 'for sōþe,'
 for a certainty. 'tō fulle sōþ,' in
 full truth.
 †sōpfast, *aj.* true.
 sōule, †sāwle, *s.* soul.
 spade, *s.* spade.
 spēc, *see* speken.
 speken, *sv.* speak.
 †spēken, *see* speken.
 spēche, †spēche, *s.* speech; lan-
 guage.
 spēden, *ww.* succeed.
 spel(1), *s.* story.
 spelien, *ww.* stand for, repre-
 sent.
 spellen, *ww.* tell, proclaim, preach.
 spēowen, *sv.* vomit.
 sperren, *ww.* shut, close.
 spēten, *ww.* spit.
 *spice, *s.* spice.
 sprēden, *ww.* spread.
 *spūse, *s.* spouse, bride.
 †stāh, *see* stīen.
 stalewardliche, *av.* resolutely.
 †starc, *aj.* stiff, firm, severe.
 stede, *see* stūde.
 †stedefast, *aj.* steadfast.
 stefne, *sf.* voice.
 stēnen, *ww.* stone.
 stēoren, *ww.* steer, direct.
 stī, *s.* stye.
 stīen, †stīghen, *sv.* ascend; de-
 scend.
 stille, *aj.* still, quiet, silent.
 stinken, *sv.* stink.
 †stinch, *s.* stench.
 stīngen, *sv.* sting.
 stī-ward, *sm.* steward.
 stok, *s.* place.
 stōn, *s.* stone.
 stōnden, †standen, *sv.* stand, sub-

- sist, be. 'standen in,' persevere, continue.
- stoppen, *vv.* stop.
- strecchen, *vv.* stretch.
- †strenken, *vv.* sprinkle.
- †strencles, *s.* sprinkling.
- strenope, *s.* strength, force, violence; compulsion.
- strencpen, *vv.* strengthen.
- strēonen, *vv.* beget.
- *striven, *sv.* strive, vie.
- *strōf, *see* striven.
- strōng, *aj.* strong.
- stūde, †stede, *s.* place.
- stūnde, *sf.* time.
- *sukurs, *s.* help.
- sūlien, *vv.* soil, defile.
- sūlf, †self, *prn.* self.
- sūllen, *vv.* sell.
- suluh, *s.* plough.
- sum, *prn., av.* some, some one, a certain one, many a (one).
- †sum, *av.* as.
- sum-hwat, *prn.* somewhat, something.
- sune, *sn.* son.
- sūnegen, *vv.* sin.
- sūnful, *aj.* sinful.
- sunne, *s.* sun.
- sūnne, *s.* sin.
- sūster, *sf.* sister.
- †swāt, *s.* sweat.
- †swā-pehh, *av.* however.
- swēmen, *vv.* grieve, vex.
- swenge, *s.* stroke, blow.
- sweord, *s.* sword.
- swēore, *s.* neck.
- swerien, *sv.* swear.
- swēte, *aj.* sweet.
- swēteliche, †swētilike, *av.* sweetly, graciously.
- swēten, *vv.* sweeten.
- swiftschipe, *s.* swiftness.
- swilo, *see* swūch.
- swin, *s.* hog, swine.
- swinc, *s.* labour, toil.
- swi-wike, *s.* week of silence.
- swōte, *aj.* sweet.
- swōte-iheorted, *aj. (prt. plc.)* sweet-hearted.
- swōtnesse, *s.* sweetness.
- swūch, †swilo, *prn.* such, such a one.
- swūpe, *av.* strongly, very.
- †Taken, *sv.* take, receive, suffer.
- †tācnen, *vv.* signify.
- †tahte, *see* tēchen.
- tale, *s.* talk.
- tat, *see* pēt.
- te, *see* tō.
- te, *see* pe.
- tēchen, *vv.* teach.
- tēke(n), *av.* besides, moreover; *prp.* in addition to, besides; tēke pat, *conj.* besides that.
- tēlen, *vv.* blame.
- tellen, *vv.* tell, account, estimate.
- *temptāciūn, *s.* temptation.
- tēonen, *vv.* vex.
- teonne, *see* peonne.
- *testament, *s.* testament.
- tēt, *see* pēt.
- †til, *prp.* to, till.
- tillien, *vv.* till.
- tilpe, *s.* cultivation.
- timbrien, *vv.* build, prepare, make.
- timbrunge, *s.* building.
- time, *s.* time.
- tisse, *see* pis.
- tīpinge, †tīpende, *s.* tidings.
- tō, te, *prp., av.* to.
- tō, *av.* too.
- tō-blōwen, *sv.* blow away.
- tō-bollen, *aj. (prt. plc.)* displeased.
- tō-breken, *sv.* break.
- tōc, *see* taken.
- tō-drawen, *sv.* tear apart.
- tō-vlōten, *sv.* flow away.
- tō-gēderes, *av.* together.
- tō-geines, *av.* towards.
- tōlde, *see* tellen.
- †tō-skegren, *vv.* scatter.
- tō-treden, *sv.* trample.
- tō-twēmen, *vv.* separate.
- tōu-ward, *prp.* towards, to.
- treden, *sv.* tread.
- trēo, trēou, *sn.* tree; wood, piece of wood.
- trēowe, *aj.* faithful.

*tresor, *s.* treasury.
 †trowpe, *s.* faith.
 †trowwen, *vv.* believe.
 trükien, *vv.* fail.
 trüsti, *aj.* trusting.
 tu, *see* pū.
 tükien, *vv.* ill-treat.
 tūn, *s.* farm.
 tūnen, *vv.* shut, close.
 tūnge, *s.* tongue.
 *turn, *s.* trick.
 *turnement, *s.* tournament.
 türnen, *vv.* turn.
 turtle, *s.* turtle-dove.
 tūtel, *s.* mouth.
 †tweggen, *see* twō.
 twie(s), twigges, *av.* twice.
 twinne, *aj., num.* double, two.
 twinnen, *vv.* divide, separate.
 twinnunge, *s.* separation.
 twō, *num.* two.
 pauh, †poh, †peh, *av., cj.* though, although, however. 'as pauh,' as if. 'poh pat,' though. 'poh swā beh,' nevertheless.
 pe (*prn.*), *def. art.* the. 'vor pī,' therefore. 'pes te better,' all the better.
 pē, pe, *prn. rel.* who. 'pē pēt,' he who.
 pe, *av. with compar.* the.
 pē, *prn.* thee.
 †pes, †pesm, †pesre, *see* hē.
 pen, *see* pe (*art.*).
 pen, pene, *av.* than.
 penchen, *vv.* think, consider.
 peo, *see* pe (*art.*), pe (*prn. rel.*).
 pēo, *see* pō.
 pēode, pēd, *s.* people.
 peonne, *av.* then; when.
 peorf, *aj.* unleavened.
 pēos, *see* pis.
 pēoten, *sv.* howl.
 †peow, *sm.* servant.
 †peowten, *vv.* serve.
 pēr, pēre, *av., cj.* there; where. 'pēr ase,' where.
 †perfling, *aj.* unleavened.
 pes, *see* pe (*art.*).

pēt, *prn., art., cj.* that, the; who, which, what; because. 'mid tēt pēt,' when.
 †pepen, *av.* thence.
 pēw, *s.* behaviour, custom; 'gōde pēwes,' virtues.
 pī, *see* pīn.
 pider-ward, *av.* thither.
 †pīld, *s.* patience.
 †pīldelis, *av.* patiently.
 pīn, pī, *prn.* thine.
 pīng, *s.* thing. 'vor nōne pīnge,' on no account.
 pis, *prn.* this.
 pō, pēo, *av., cj.* then, when.
 poht, *see* pouht.
 pole-mōd, *aj.* patient.
 polien, *vv.* suffer, endure.
 ponkien, *vv.* thank.
 pouht, †poht, *s.* thought, remembrance.
 pouhte, †pohte, *see* penchen.
 prēo, *num.* three.
 †presshen, *sv.* thresh.
 pridde, *aj.* third.
 †priges, *av.* thrice.
 †prinne, *aj., num.* threefold, three.
 †prist, *s.* thirst.
 †prosshēn, *see* presshen.
 pū, *prn.* thou.
 puhte, *see* pūnchen.
 pūnchen, *vv.* seem.
 purh, *prp.* through; by (*of agent*).
 purh-lōken, *vv.* look through, examine.
 †purh-sēken, *vv.* seek through, examine.
 pūrl, *s.* hole; window.
 pūrlen, *vv.* pierce.
 pūrlunge, *s.* piercing.
 pus, *av.* thus.
 pūsund, †pūsēnde, *s.* thousand.
 pwert-over, *av.* across.
 pwert-ūt, pweortūt, *av.* entirely.
 Ūvel, †ifel, *aj., s.* evil, bad; disease.
 †umbe, umben, *prp., av.* about, concerning. 'bēn umben,' be occupied with.
 †umbe-penken, *vv.* consider.

ðmbri-dawes, *spl.* Ember days.
 †un-bermed, *aj.* (*prt. ptc.*) unleavened.
 †unc, †unker, *prn.* us two, of us two.
 un-clēne, *aj.* unclean.
 un-clēnnesse, *s.* uncleanness.
 un-cwēme, *aj.* unacceptable.
 under, *prp.* under.
 under-vōn, †underfangen, *sv.* accept, receive.
 under-prēost, *sm.* under-priest.
 under-stōnden, *sv.* understand.
 under-tīd, *s.* morning-time; time of the morning service (about 9 A.M.).
 un-dēplīch, *aj.* immortal.
 un-ēdeliche, *av.* infinitely.
 *ūnicorne, *s.* unicorn.
 un-imete, *s.* want of measure, excess; *av.* immeasurably.
 un-imeteliche, *av.* immeasurably.
 un-isēli, *aj.* unhappy.
 un-mēpschipe, *s.* want of moderation.
 †un-nit(t), *aj.* useless. 'on u.' uselessly, to no purpose.
 un-pīned, *aj.* (*prt. ptc.*) unpunished, uninjured.
 un-rechelēs, *aj.* heedless, indifferent.
 †un-seolpe, unselpe, *s.* unhappiness.
 †un-skapeful, *aj.* innocent.
 †un-shapīgnesse, *s.* innocence.
 *un-stāble, *aj.* unstable.
 un-til, *prp., av.* unto, until.
 un-þēu, *s.* vice, fault.
 un-ponkes, *av.* involuntarily.
 un-wis, *aj.* unwise.
 un-wrēst, *aj.* base, worthless, wicked.
 un-wrēsteliche, *av.* wickedly.
 up, *av.* up.
 up-on, upo, uppen, uppe, †uppon, uppo, *prn., av.* upon, on, in, above.
 up-riht, *aj., av.* upright.
 up-ward, upwards, *av.* upwards.
 ūre, *prn.* our.

*ūres, *spl.* hours, times for prayer.
 ūrnen, †ēornen, *sv.* run.
 us, *prn.* us.
 ūt, *av.* out. *comp.* 'uttre,' outer.
 ūt-ōume, *s.* coming out, exit.
 ūt-ward, *av.* outwards.

V, *see under f.*

Waden, *sv.* wade.
 †wāghe-rift, *s.* wall-cloth, curtain.
 †wāh, †wāghe, *s.* wall.
 wal(l), *s.* wall.
 †wāld, *s.* power.
 wallen, *sv.* boil.
 iwar(r), *aj.* cautious.
 ward, *s.* guard.
 ware, *s.* wares.
 warien, *vv.* curse.
 wari-trēo, *s.* gallows.
 warp, *see* wurpen.
 was, *see* bēon.
 †wasshen, *sv.* wash.
 water, *s.* water.
 †water-kin(n), *s.* nature of water.
 waxen, *sv.* grow, increase.
 †weocche, *s.* watching.
 wed(d), *s.* pledge, security.
 iwedded, *aj.* (*prt. ptc.*) wedded.
 wei, *sm.* way. 'bisses weis,' in this way. 'summes weis,' to some extent. *nōne(s) weis,' in no way.
 wēie, *s.* balance.
 wel, †wēl, *av.* well; indeed, in truth.
 wēlden, *vv.* possess; win.
 wel-iset(t), *aj.* (*prt. ptc.*) well-arranged, suitable.
 wē-mōd, *av.* peevish.
 wēnden, *vv.* turn, go; change; translate.
 wēne, *s.* distress.
 wēnen, *vv.* think, expect.
 weole, *s.* prosperity, wealth.
 wēop-mon(n), *sm.* male, man.
 weore, *see* wer.
 weoreld, *see* world.
 †weoreldshipe, *s.* worldliness.
 *weorre, *s.* war.

- *weorrien, *uv.* make war; harass with war.
 wer, *sm.* man.
 werc, *s.* action, work.
 wêre, *see* bêon.
 werien, *uv.* defend, guard.
 werien, *uv.* wear (clothes).
 werp, werpen, *see* worpen.
 †wesh, *see* wasshen.
 †weste, *s.* wilderness.
 †weste, *aj.* desert.
 wête, *s.* moisture.
 wh-, *see* hw-.
 wike, *s.* week.
 †wiken, *s.* office, charge.
 wif, *s.* woman.
 wiht, *s.* being, thing. 'a lûte wiht,'
 av. a little.
 wilde, *aj.* wild.
 wilén, *see* wûllen.
 wilkume, welcome.
 wille, *s.* will.
 willeliche, *av.* voluntarily.
 willes, *av.* voluntarily.
 wilnien, *uv.* desire.
 wilt, *see* wûllen.
 win, *s.* wine.
 wind, *s.* wind.
 windwen, *uv.* winnow.
 winnen, *sv.* win, gain.
 (i)wis(s), *aj., av.* certain, certainly.
 wis, *aj.* wise.
 wis-iwôrded, *aj.* (*prt. ptc.*) wise of words.
 wise, *s.* way, manner.
 †wislike, *av.* certainly.
 †wit, *prn.* we two.
 wit(t), *s.* wit, sense.
 (i)witen, *vb.* know, learn, enquire;
 guard, take charge of; beware of.
 witnesse, *s.* witness.
 witnien, *uv.* bear witness, testify.
 witterliche, †witerlike, *av.* truly, verily.
 witunge, *s.* guarding.
 wip, *prp.* against.
 wip-hôlden, *sv.* withhold.
 wip-inne(n), *prp., av.* within.
 †wipren, *uv.* resist.
 wip-ûte(n), *prp., av., cj.* outside; without; except.
 wlatien, *uv.* feel nausea, loathe.
 wlêch, *aj.* lukewarm.
 wlite, *s.* beauty.
 wō, *sn.* woe.
 wōc, *aj.* weak.
 wōcnesse, *s.* weakness.
 wōd, *aj.* mad, raging.
 wōdnes-dēi, *s.* Wednesday.
 wōdschipe, *s.* madness.
 wōh, *see* wōuh.
 wolde, *see* wûllen.
 wōmbe, *s.* stomach; womb.
 wone, *s.* want.
 wonten, *uv.* be wanting.
 wōrd, *s.* word.
 wōri, *aj.* turbid, impure.
 wōrien, *uv.* disturb.
 world, †weoreld, *sm.* world.
 worldlich, †weoreldlic, *aj.* worldly.
 worpen, †werpen, *sv.* throw.
 wōt, *see* witen.
 wōuh, †wōh, *aj., sb.* perverse, wrong; perversity.
 wōuhlecohunge, *s.* courtship.
 wōware, *sm.* wooer.
 wōwen, *uv.* woo.
 wrastlen, *uv.* wrestle.
 wrappe, *see* wrēppe.
 wrecche, *sm.* wretch.
 wrecche, *aj.* wretched.
 wrēche, *s.* vengeance, punishment.
 wrēih, *see* wrien.
 wrēpful, *aj.* wrathful.
 wrēppe, †wrappe, *s.* wrath, anger.
 wrien, *sv.* cover, hide.
 †wrihte, *s.* crime, guilt.
 write, *s.* writing, Scripture.
 wrieten, *sv.* write, transcribe.
 writunge, *s.* writing.
 wrōp, *aj.* angry.
 wrouhte, *see* wûrchen.
 wude, *s.* wood; fuel.
 wûle, *see* wûllen.
 wulf, *sm.* wolf.
 wûlvene, *s.* she-wolf.
 wûllen, †wilen, *vb.* will, desire.
 wûmmon, *sf.* woman.

wūnde, *s.* wound.

wūnden, *vv.* wound.

wunder, *s.* wonder. 'tō wundre,'
cruelly, disastrously.

wunien, *vv.* dwell; beaccustomed.
'iwuned,' accustomed.

wūnne, *s.* joy.

wunnunge, *s.* habitation.

würchen, *vv.* work, do.

wurpe, *see* worpen.

wurp, *aj.*, *s.* worth.

iwurpen, wurpen, *sv.* become,
happen. 'lēt hine iwurpen,' let
him do as he likes.

†wurplike, *av.* worthily, rever-
ently.

wurpschipe, *s.* worship, honour.

wüste, wütep, *see* witen.



THE END.

Clarendon Press Series.

ENGLISH LANGUAGE AND LITERATURE . . .	pp. 1-6
HISTORY AND GEOGRAPHY	p. 6
MATHEMATICS AND PHYSICAL SCIENCE . . .	p. 7
MISCELLANEOUS	p. 8
MODERN LANGUAGES	p. 9
LATIN SCHOOL BOOKS	p. 13
GREEK SCHOOL BOOKS	p. 17

The English Language and Literature.

HELPS TO THE STUDY OF THE LANGUAGE.

1. DICTIONARIES.

A NEW ENGLISH DICTIONARY ON HISTORICAL PRINCIPLES, founded mainly on the materials collected by the Philological Society. Imperial 4to. Parts I-IV, price 12s. 6d. each.

Vol. I (A and B), half morocco, 2l. 12s. 6d.

Vol. II (C and D). *In the Press*.

Part IV, Section 2, C—CASS, beginning Vol. II, price 3s.

Part V, CASS—CLIVY, price 12s. 6d.

Edited by JAMES A. H. MURRAY, LL.D., sometime President of the Philological Society; with the assistance of many Scholars and Men of Science.

Vol. III (E, F, G), Part I, edited by HENRY BRADLEY. *In the Press*.

Bosworth and Toller. *An Anglo-Saxon Dictionary*, based on the MS. Collections of the late JOSEPH BOSWORTH, D.D. Edited and enlarged by Prof. T. N. TOLLER, M.A. Parts I-III, A-SAR . . . [4to. 15s. each.

Part IV. *In the Press*.

Mayhew and Skeat. *A Concise Dictionary of Middle English*, from A.D. 1150 to 1580. By A. L. MAYHEW, M.A., and W. W. SKEAT, Litt. D. [Crown 8vo. half roan, 7s. 6d.

Skeat. *A Concise Etymological Dictionary of the English Language*. By W. W. SKEAT, Litt.D. *Third Edition*. . . [Crown 8vo. 5s. 6d.

2. GRAMMARS, READING BOOKS, &c.

- Earle.** *The Philology of the English Tongue.* By J. EARLE, M.A., Professor of Anglo-Saxon. *Fourth Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 7s. 6d.]
- *A Book for the Beginner in Anglo-Saxon.* By J. EARLE, M.A., Professor of Anglo-Saxon. *Third Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- Morris and Skeat.** *Specimens of Early English.* A New and Revised Edition. With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index:—
- Part I. From Old English Homilies to King Horn (A.D. 1150 to A.D. 1300). By R. MORRIS, LL.D. *Second Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 9s.]
- Part II. From Robert of Gloucester to Gower (A.D. 1208 to A.D. 1393). By R. MORRIS, LL.D., and W. W. SKEAT, Litt. D. *Third Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 7s. 6d.]
- Skeat.** *Specimens of English Literature*, from the 'Ploughmans Crede' to the 'Shepheardes Calender' (A.D. 1394 to A.D. 1579). With Introduction, Notes, and Glossarial Index. By W. W. SKEAT, Litt. D. *Fourth Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 7s. 6d.]
- *The Principles of English Etymology. First Series.* The Native Element. By W. W. SKEAT, Litt. D. . . . [Crown 8vo. 9s.]
- Sweet.** *An Anglo-Saxon Primer, with Grammar, Notes, and Glossary.* By HENRY SWEET, M.A. *Third Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- *An Anglo-Saxon Reader.* In Prose and Verse. With Grammatical Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. By the same Author. *Sixth Edition, Revised and Enlarged.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 8s. 6d.]
- *A Second Anglo-Saxon Reader.* By the same Author. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]
- *Old English Reading Primers.* By the same Author.
- I. *Selected Homilies of Ælfric.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 1s. 6d.]
- II. *Extracts from Alfred's Orosius.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 1s. 6d.]
- *First Middle English Primer, with Grammar and Glossary.* By the same Author. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]
- *Second Middle English Primer.* Extracts from Chaucer, with Grammar and Glossary. By the same Author. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]
- *A Primer of Spoken English.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]
- *A Primer of Phonetics.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]
- Tancock.** *An Elementary English Grammar and Exercise Book.* By O. W. TANCOCK, M.A., Head Master of King Edward VI's School, Norwich. *Second Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.]
- *An English Grammar and Reading Book*, for Lower Forms in Classical Schools. By O. W. TANCOCK, M.A. *Fourth Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

A SERIES OF ENGLISH CLASSICS.

(CHRONOLOGICALLY ARRANGED.)

Chaucer. I. *The Prologue; The Knightes Tale; The Nonne Prestes Tale.* Edited by R. MORRIS, LL.D. *A New Edition, with Collations and Additional Notes,* by W. W. SKEAT, Litt.D. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

—— II. *The Prioresses Tale; Sir Thopas; The Monkes Tale; The Clerkes Tale; The Squieres Tale, &c.* Edited by W. W. SKEAT, Litt. D. *Third Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

—— III. *The Tale of the Man of Lawe; The Pardoner's Tale; The Second Nonnes Tale; The Chanouns Yemannes Tale.* By the same Editor. *New Edition, Revised.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

—— IV. *Minor Poems.* By the same Editor. [Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.]

—— V. *The Legend of Good Women.* By the same Editor. [Crown 8vo. 6s.]

Langland. *The Vision of William concerning Piers the Plowman,* by WILLIAM LANGLAND. Edited by W. W. SKEAT, Litt. D. *Fourth Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

Gamelyn, The Tale of. Edited by W. W. SKEAT, Litt. D. [Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 1s. 6d.]

Wycliffe. *The New Testament in English,* according to the Version by JOHN WYCLIFFE, about A.D. 1380, and Revised by JOHN PURVEY, about A.D. 1388. With Introduction and Glossary by W. W. SKEAT, Litt. D. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.]

—— *The Books of Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and the Song of Solomon:* according to the Wycliffite Version made by NICHOLAS DE HEREFORD, about A.D. 1381, and Revised by JOHN PURVEY, about A.D. 1388. With Introduction and Glossary by W. W. SKEAT, Litt.D. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

Minot. *The Poems of Laurence Minot.* Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by JOSEPH HALL, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

Spenser. *The Faery Queene.* Books I and II. Edited by G. W. KITCHIN, D.D., with Glossary by A. L. MAYHEW, M.A.

Book I. *Tenth Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

Book II. *Sixth Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

Hooker. *Ecclesiastical Polity,* Book I. Edited by R. W. CHURCH, M.A., Dean of St. Paul's. *Second Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

Marlowe and Greene. MARLOWE'S *Tragical History of Dr. Faustus,* and GREENE'S *Honourable History of Friar Bacon and Friar Bungay.* Edited by A. W. WARD, Litt. D. *New Edition.* . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s. 6d.]

Marlowe. *Edward II.* Edited by O. W. TANCOCK, M.A. *Second Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. Paper covers, 2s. cloth, 3s.]

Shakespeare. *Select Plays.* Edited by W. G. CLARK, M.A., and W. ALDIS WRIGHT, D.C.L. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*.]

The Merchant of Venice. 1s. *Macbeth.* 1s. 6d.

Richard the Second. 1s. 6d. *Hamlet.* 2s.

Edited by W. ALDIS WRIGHT, D.C.L.

The Tempest. 1s. 6d.

Coriolanus. 2s. 6d.

As You Like It. 1s. 6d.

Richard the Third. 2s. 6d.

A Midsummer Night's Dream. 1s. 6d. *Henry the Fifth.* 2s.

Twelfth Night. 1s. 6d.

King John. 1s. 6d.

Julius Cæsar. 2s.

King Lear. 1s. 6d.

Shakespeare as a Dramatic Artist; a popular Illustration of the Principles of Scientific Criticism. By R. G. MOULTON, M.A. *Second Edition, Enlarged.* . . . [Crown 8vo. 6s.]

Bacon. *Advancement of Learning.* Edited by W. ALDIS WRIGHT, D.C.L. *Third Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

Milton. I. *Areopagitica.* With Introduction and Notes. By JOHN W. HALES, M.A. *Third Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

— II. *Poems.* Edited by R. C. BROWNE, M.A. In two Volumes. *Fifth Edition.*

[Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s. 6d. Sold separately, Vol. I. 4s., Vol. II. 3s.]

In paper covers:—

Lycidas, 3d. *L'Allegro,* 3d. *Il Penseroso,* 4d. *Comus,* 6d.

— III. *Paradise Lost.* Book I. Edited with Notes, by H. C. BEECHING, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d. *In Parchment,* 3s. 6d.]

— IV. *Samson Agonistes.* Edited with Introduction and Notes by JOHN CHURTON COLLINS, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers,* 1s.]

Bunyan. *The Pilgrim's Progress, Grace Abounding, Relation of the Imprisonment of Mr. John Bunyan.* Edited by E. VENABLES, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s. *In Parchment,* 6s.]

Clarendon. I. *History of the Rebellion.* Book VI. Edited with Introduction and Notes by T. ARNOLD, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

— II. *Selections.* Edited by G. BOYLE, M.A., Dean of Salisbury. [Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.]

Dryden. *Select Poems.* (*Stanzas on the Death of Oliver Cromwell; Astræa Redux; Annus Mirabilis; Absalom and Achitophel; Religio Laici; The Hind and the Panther.*) Edited by W. D. CHRISTIE, M.A.

[Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

— *Essay of Dramatic Poesy.* Edited, with Notes, by T. ARNOLD, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

Locke. *Conduct of the Understanding.* Edited, with Introduction, Notes, &c., by T. FOWLER, D.D. *Second Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

Addison. *Selections from Papers in the 'Spectator.'* By T. ARNOLD, M.A. *Fifteenth Thousand.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d. *In Parchment,* 6s.]

Steele. *Selected Essays from the Tatler, Spectator, and Guardian.* By AUSTIN DOBSON. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s. *In Parchment,* 7s. 6d.]

- Pope.** I. *Essay on Man.* Edited by MARK RATTISON, B.D. *Sixth Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.]
- II. *Satires and Epistles.* By the same Editor. *Second Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]
- Parnell.** *The Hermit.* [Paper covers, 2d.]
- Berkeley.** *Selections.* With Introduction and Notes. By A. C. FRASER, LL.D. *Third Edition.* [Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.]
- Johnson.** I. *Rasselas.* Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by G. BIRKBECK HILL., D.C.L. [Extra fcap. 8vo. limp, 2s.; Bevelled boards, 3s. 6d.; in Parchment, 4s. 6d.]
- II. *Rasselas; Lives of Dryden and Pope.* Edited by ALFRED MILNES, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]
- *Lives of Dryden and Pope.* By the same Editor. [Stiff covers, 2s. 6d.]
- III. *Life of Milton.* Edited, with Notes, &c., by C. H. FIRTH, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 1s. 6d.; cloth, 2s. 6d.]
- IV. *Vanity of Human Wishes.* With Notes, by E. J. PAYNE, M.A. [Paper covers, 4d.]
- Gray.** *Selected Poems.* Edited by EDMUND GOSSE, M.A. [In Parchment, 3s.]
- *The same, together with Supplementary Notes for Schools.* By FOSTER WATSON, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 1s. 6d.]
- *Elegy, and Ode on Eton College.* [Paper covers, 2d.]
- Goldsmith.** *Selected Poems.* Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by AUSTIN DOBSON [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d. In Parchment, 4s. 6d.]
- *The Traveller.* Edited by G. BIRKBECK HILL, D.C.L. [Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 1s.]
- *The Deserted Village.* [Paper covers, 2d.]
- Cowper.** I. *The Didactic Poems of 1782,* with Selections from the Minor Pieces, A.D. 1779–1783. Edited by H. T. GRIFFITH, B.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- II. *The Task, with Tirocinium,* and Selections from the Minor Poems, A.D. 1784–1799. By the same Editor. *Second Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- Burke.** I. *Thoughts on the Present Discontents; the two Speeches on America.* Edited by E. J. PAYNE, M.A. *Second Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]
- II. *Reflections on the French Revolution.* By the same Editor. *Second Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.]
- III. *Four Letters on the Proposals for Peace with the Regicide Directory of France.* By the same Editor. *Second Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.]
- Burns.** *Selected Poems.* Edited by J. LOGIE ROBERTSON, M.A. [Crown 8vo. 6s.]

- Keats.** *Hyperion*, Book I. With Notes, by W. T. ARNOLD, B.A.
Paper covers, 4d.
- Byron.** *Childe Harold*. With Introduction and Notes, by H. F. TOZER, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d. In Parchment, 5s.
- Scott.** *Lay of the Last Minstrel*. Edited with Preface and Notes by W. MINTO, M.A. With Map.
[Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 2s. In Parchment, 3s. 6d.
- *Lay of the Last Minstrel*. Introduction and Canto I, with Preface and Notes, by W. MINTO, M.A. [Paper covers, 6d.
- *Marmion*. Edited by T. BAYNE. Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- Campbell.** *Gertrude of Wyoming*. Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by H. MACAULAY FITZGIBBON, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.
- Typical Selections from the best English Writers. Second Edition.**
In Two Volumes. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d. each.

HISTORY AND GEOGRAPHY, &c.

- Freeman.** *A Short History of the Norman Conquest of England*.
By E. A. FREEMAN, M.A. Second Edition. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- George.** *Genealogical Tables illustrative of Modern History*. By H. B. GEORGE, M.A. Third Edition, Revised and Enlarged. [Small 4to. 12s.
- Greswell.** *History of the Dominion of Canada*. By W. PARR GRESWELL, M.A. [Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d. Just Published.
- *A Geographical Study of the Dominion of Canada*. By the same Author [Immediately.
- Hughes** (Alfred). *Geography for Schools*. Part I, *Practical Geography*. With Diagrams. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Kitchin.** *A History of France*. With Numerous Maps, Plans, and Tables. By G. W. KITCHIN, D.D., Dean of Winchester. Second Edition.
Vol. I. To 1453. Vol. II. 1453-1624. Vol. III. 1624-1793. Each 10s. 6d.
- Lucas.** *Introduction to a Historical Geography of the British Colonies*.
By C. P. LUCAS, B.A. [Crown 8vo, with 8 maps, 4s. 6d.
- *Historical Geography of the Colonies*. Vol. I. By the same Author. With Eleven Maps. [Crown 8vo. 5s.
Vol. II. By the same Author [In the Press.
- Rawlinson.** *A Manual of Ancient History*. By G. RAWLINSON, M.A., Camden Professor of Ancient History. Second Edition. [Demy 8vo. 14s.
- Rogers.** *A Manual of Political Economy*, for the use of Schools.
By J. E. THOROLD ROGERS, M.A. Third Edition. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.

MATHEMATICS AND PHYSICAL SCIENCE.

Aldis. *A Text Book of Algebra (with Answers to the Examples).* By W. STREADMAN ALDIS, M.A. [Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.]

Combination Chemical Labels. In Two Parts, gummed ready for use. Part I, Basic Radicles and Names of Elements. Part II, Acid Radicles. [Price 3s. 6d.]

Hamilton and Ball. *Book-keeping.* By Sir R. G. C. HAMILTON, K.C.B., and JOHN BALL (of the firm of Quilter, Ball, & Co.). *New and Enlarged Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

* * *Ruled Exercise Books adapted to the above.* (Fcap. folio, 1s. 6d.)

Hensley. *Figures made Easy: a first Arithmetic Book.* By LEWIS HENSLEY, M.A. [Crown 8vo. 6d.]

— *Answers to the Examples in Figures made Easy,* together with 2000 additional Examples formed from the Tables in the same, with Answers. By the same Author. [Crown 8vo. 1s.]

— *The Scholar's Arithmetic.* By the same Author. [Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— *Answers to the Examples in the Scholar's Arithmetic.* By the same Author. [Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.]

— *The Scholar's Algebra.* An Introductory work on Algebra. By the same Author. [Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

Euclid Revised. Containing the essentials of the Elements of Plane Geometry as given by Euclid in his First Six Books. Edited by R. C. J. NIXON, M.A. *Second Edition.* [Crown 8vo. 6s.]

May likewise be had in parts as follows:—

Book I, 1s. Books I, II, 1s. 6d. Books I-IV, 3s. Books V-VI, 3s.

— *Geometry in Space.* Containing parts of Euclid's Eleventh and Twelfth Books. By the same Editor. [Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

Fisher. *Class-Book of Chemistry.* By W. W. FISHER, M.A., F.C.S. [Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

Harcourt and Madan. *Exercises in Practical Chemistry.* Vol. I. *Elementary Exercises.* By A. G. VERNON HARCOURT, M.A., and H. G. MADAN, M.A. *Fourth Edition.* Revised by H. G. MADAN, M.A. [Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.]

Williamson. *Chemistry for Students.* By A. W. WILLIAMSON, Phil. Doc., F.R.S., Professor of Chemistry, University College, London. *A New Edition with Solutions.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 8s. 6d.]

Hullah. *The Cultivation of the Speaking Voice.* By JOHN HULLAH.
[Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

Maclaren. *A System of Physical Education: Theoretical and Practical.* With 346 Illustrations drawn by A. MACDONALD, of the Oxford School of Art. By ARCHIBALD MACLAREN, the Gymnasium, Oxford. *Second Edition.*
[Extra fcap. 8vo. 7s. 6d.]

Troutbeck and Dale. *A Music Primer for Schools.* By J. TROUTBECK, D.D., formerly Music Master in Westminster School, and R. F. DALE, M.A., B. Mus., late Assistant Master in Westminster School. [Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.]

Tyrwhitt. *A Handbook of Pictorial Art.* By R. St. J. TYRWHITT, M.A. With coloured Illustrations, Photographs, and a chapter on Perspective, by A. MACDONALD. *Second Edition.* . . . [8vo. half morocco, 18s.]

Upcott. *An Introduction to Greek Sculpture.* By L. E. UPCOTT, M.A. . . . [Crown 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

Student's Handbook to the University and Colleges of Oxford.
Tenth Edition. . . . [Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

Helps to the Study of the Bible, taken from the *Oxford Bible for Teachers*, comprising Summaries of the several Books, with copious Explanatory Notes and Tables illustrative of Scripture History and the Characteristics of Bible Lands; with a complete Index of Subjects, a Concordance, a Dictionary of Proper Names, and a series of Maps. . . . [Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

~~~~~  
\*\* A READING ROOM has been opened at the CLARENDON PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, where visitors will find every facility for examining old and new works issued from the Press, and for consulting all official publications.

~~~~~  
☛ All communications on Literary Matters and suggestions of new Books or new Editions, should be addressed to

THE SECRETARY TO THE DELEGATES,
CLARENDON PRESS,
OXFORD.

~~~~~  
London: HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER.  
Edinburgh: 12 FREDERICK STREET.  
Oxford: CLARENDON PRESS DEPOSITORY,  
116 HIGH STREET.

# Clarendon Press Series.

## Modern Languages.

### FRENCH.

**Brachet.** *Etymological Dictionary of the French Language*, with a Preface on the Principles of French Etymology. Translated into English by G. W. KITCHIN, D.D., Dean of Winchester. *Third Edition*. [Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.]

— *Historical Grammar of the French Language*. Translated into English by G. W. KITCHIN, D.D. *Fourth Edition*. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

**Saintsbury.** *Primer of French Literature*. By GEORGE SAINTSBURY, M.A. *Second Edition*. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

— *Short History of French Literature*. By the same Author. [Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.]

— *Specimens of French Literature*, from Villon to Hugo. By the same Author. . . . . [Crown 8vo. 9s.]

**Beaumarchais.** *Le Barbier de Séville*. With Introduction and Notes by AUSTIN DOBSON. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

**Blouët.** *L'Éloquence de la Chaire et de la Tribune Françaises*. Edited by PAUL BLOUËT, B.A. (Univ. Gallic.) Vol. I. *French Sacred Oratory*. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

**Cornelle.** *Horace*. With Introduction and Notes by GEORGE SAINTSBURY, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— *Cinna*. With Notes, Glossary, etc. By GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*, 1s. 6d. *cloth*, 2s.]

**Gautier** (Théophile). *Scenes of Travel*. Selected and Edited by G. SAINTSBURY, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

**Masson.** *Louis XIV and his Contemporaries*; as described in Extracts from the best Memoirs of the Seventeenth Century. With English Notes, Genealogical Tables, etc. By GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

**Molière.** *Les Précieuses Ridicules*. With Introduction and Notes by ANDREW LANG, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.]

— *Les Femmes Savantes*. With Notes, Glossary, etc. By GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*, 1s. 6d. *cloth*, 2s.]

- Molière.** *Les Fourberies de Scapin.* With Voltaire's Life of Molière.  
By GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff covers, 1s. 6d.]
- *Les Fourberies de Scapin.* } With Voltaire's Life of Molière. By  
GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A.
- Racine.** *Athalie.* } [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- Musset.** *On ne badine pas avec l'Amour, and Fantasio.* With  
Introduction, Notes, etc., by WALTER HERRIES POLLOCK. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

## NOVELETTES:—

- Xavier de Maistre.** *Voyage autour de ma Chambre.*
- Madame de Duras.** *Ourika.*
- Eckmann-Chatrion.** *Le Vieux Tailleur.*
- Alfred de Vigny.** *La Veillée de Vincennes.*
- Edmond About.** *Les Jumeaux de l'Hôtel Corneille.*
- Rodolphe Töpffer.** *Mésaventures d'un Écolier.*

By GUSTAVE  
MASSON, B.A.,  
3rd Edition.  
Ext. fcap. 8vo.  
2s. 6d.

*Voyage autour de ma Chambre, separately, limp, 1s. 6d.*

- Perrault.** *Popular Tales.* Edited, with an Introduction on Fairy  
Tales, etc., by ANDREW LANG, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s. 6d.]
- Quinet.** *Lettres à sa Mère.* Edited by G. SAINTSBURY, M.A.  
[Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]
- Racine.** *Esther.* Edited by G. SAINTSBURY, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]
- Racine.** *Andromaque.* } With Louis Racine's Life of his Father. By  
**Cornille.** *Le Menteur.* } GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- Regnard.** . . . *Le Joueur.* } By GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A.  
**Brueys and Palaprat.** *Le Grondeur.* } [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- Sainte-Beuve.** *Selections from the Causeries du Lundi.* Edited by  
G. SAINTSBURY, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]
- Séguin.** *Selections from the Correspondence of Madame de Séguin*  
and her chief Contemporaries. Intended more especially for Girls' Schools. By  
GUSTAVE MASSON, B.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- Voltaire.** *Méropé.* Edited by G. SAINTSBURY, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

## ITALIAN.

- Dante.** *Selections from the 'Inferno.'* With Introduction and Notes,  
by H. B. COTTERILL, B.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]
- Tasso.** *La Gerusalemme Liberata.* Cantos i, ii. With Introduction  
and Notes, by the same Editor. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

## GERMAN, etc.

**Buchheim.** *Modern German Reader.* A Graduated Collection of Extracts in Prose and Poetry from Modern German writers. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc.

Part I. With English Notes, a Grammatical Appendix, and a complete Vocabulary. *Fourth Edition.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

Part II. With English Notes and an Index. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— *German Poetry for Beginners.* Edited, with Notes and Vocabulary, by EMMA S. BUCHHEIM. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

**Lange.** *The Germans at Home ;* a Practical Introduction to German Conversation, with an Appendix containing the Essentials of German Grammar. By HERMANN LANGE. *Third Edition.* . . . . [8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— *The German Manual ;* a German Grammar, a Reading Book, and a Handbook of German Conversation. By the same Author. . . . [8vo. 7s. 6d.]

— *A Grammar of the German Language,* being a reprint of the Grammar contained in *The German Manual.* By the same Author. [8vo. 3s. 6d.]

— *German Composition ;* a Theoretical and Practical Guide to the Art of Translating English Prose into German. By the same Author. *Second Edition* . . . . [8vo. 4s. 6d.]

[A Key to the above, price 5s.]

— *German Spelling:* A Synopsis of the Changes which it has undergone through the Government Regulations of 1880 . . . [Paper cover, 6d.]

**Becker's Friedrich der Grosse.** With an Historical Sketch of the Rise of Prussia and of the Times of Frederick the Great. With Map. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

**Chamisso.** *Peter Schlemihl's Wundersame Geschichte.* With Notes and Vocabulary. By EMMA S. BUCHHEIM . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

**Goethe.** *Egmont.* With a Life of Goethe, etc. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. *Third Edition.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

— *Iphigenie auf Tauris.* A Drama. With a Critical Introduction and Notes. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. *Third Edition.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

**Heine's Harzreise.** With a Life of Heine, etc. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. [Extra fcap. 8vo. *stiff covers*, 1s. 6d. *cloth*, 2s. 6d.]

— *Prosa,* being Selections from his Prose Works. Edited with English Notes, etc., by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

**Lessing.** *Laokoon.* With Introduction, Notes, etc. By A. HAMANN, Phil. Doc., M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

— *Minna von Barnhelm.* A Comedy. With a Life of Lessing, Critical Analysis, Complete Commentary, etc. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. *Fifth Edition.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

— *Nathan der Weise.* With English Notes, etc. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. *Second Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

**Niebuhr's Griechische Heroen-Geschichten.** Tales of Greek Heroes. Edited with English Notes and a Vocabulary, by EMMA S. BUCHHEIM.

Edition A. Text in German Type. } [Extra fcap. 8vo. stiff, 1s. 6d.,  
Edition B. Text in Roman Type. } cloth 2s.

**Schiller's Historische Skizzen:—Egmonts Leben und Tod, and Belagerung von Antwerpen.** Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. *Third Edition, Revised and Enlarged, with a Map.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— **Wilhelm Tell.** With a Life of Schiller; an Historical and Critical Introduction, Arguments, a Complete Commentary, and Map. Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. *Sixth Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

— **Wilhelm Tell.** Edited by C. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. *School Edition.* With Map. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

— **Wilhelm Tell.** Translated into English Verse by E. MASSIE, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.]

— **Jungfrau von Orleans.** Edited by O. A. BUCHHEIM, Phil. Doc. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

**Scherer. A History of German Literature.** By W. SCHERER. Translated from the Third German Edition by Mrs. F. C. CONYBEARE. Edited by F. MAX MÜLLER. 2 vols. [8vo. 21s.]

**Max Müller. The German Classics from the Fourth to the Nineteenth Century.** With Biographical Notices, Translations into Modern German, and Notes, by F. MAX MÜLLER, M.A. A New edition, revised, enlarged, and adapted to WILHELM SCHERER'S *History of German Literature*, by F. LICHTENSTEIN. 2 vols. [Crown 8vo. 21s.]

**Wright. An Old High German Primer.** With Grammar, Notes, and Glossary. By JOSEPH WRIGHT, Ph. D. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

— **A Middle High German Primer.** With Grammar, Notes, and Glossary. By JOSEPH WRIGHT, Ph. D. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

**Skeat. The Gospel of St. Mark in Gothic.** Edited by W. W. SKEAT, Litt. D. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s.]

**Sweet. An Icelandic Primer, with Grammar, Notes, and Glossary.** By HENRY SWEET, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

**Vigfusson and Powell. An Icelandic Prose Reader, with Notes, Grammar, and Glossary.** By GUDBRAND VIGFUSSON, M.A., and F. YORK POWELL, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 10s. 6d.]

London: HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER.  
Edinburgh: 12 FREDERICK STREET.  
Oxford: CLARENDON PRESS DEPOSITORY,  
116 HIGH STREET.

# Clarendon Press Series.

## Latin School-books.

### GRAMMARS, LEXICONS, etc.

- Allen.** *Rudimenta Latina.* Comprising Accidence, and Exercises of a very Elementary Character, for the use of Beginners. By J. BARROW ALLEN, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]
- *An Elementary Latin Grammar.* By the same Author. *Fifty-seventh Thousand.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- *A First Latin Exercise Book.* By the same Author. *Fourth Edition.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- *A Second Latin Exercise Book.* By the same Author. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]
- [A Key to First and Second Latin Exercise Books : for Teachers only, price 5s.]
- Fox and Bromley.** *Models and Exercises in Unseen Translation.* By H. F. FOX, M.A., and T. M. BROMLEY, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s. 6d.]
- Gibson.** *An Introduction to Latin Syntax.* By W. S. GIBSON, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]
- Jerram.** *Reddenda Minora.* By C. S. JERRAM, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.]
- *Anglice Reddenda.* By the same Author. *Fourth Edition.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- *Anglice Reddenda.* SECOND SERIES. By the same Author. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- Lee-Warner.** *Hints and Helps for Latin Elegiacs.* By H. LEE-WARNER, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]
- [A Key is provided : for Teachers only, price 4s. 6d.]
- Lewis and Short.** *A Latin Dictionary, founded on Andrews' edition of Freund's Latin Dictionary.* By CHARLTON T. LEWIS, Ph.D., and CHARLES SHORT, LL.D. . . . . [4to. 25s.]
- Lewis.** *A Latin Dictionary for Schools.* By CHARLTON T. LEWIS, Ph.D. . . . . [Small 4to. 18s.]
- Nunns.** *First Latin Reader.* By T. J. NUNNS, M.A. *Third Edition.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]
- Ramsay.** *Exercises in Latin Prose Composition.* With Introduction, Notes, and Passages of graduated difficulty for Translation into Latin. By G. G. RAMSAY, M.A., Professor of Humanity, Glasgow. *Second Edition.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]



**Sargent.** *Easy Passages for Translation into Latin.* By J. Y. SARGENT, M.A. *Seventh Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

[A Key to this Edition is provided: for Teachers only, price 5s.]

— *A Latin Prose Primer.* By the same Author. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

**King and Cookson.** *The Principles of Sound and Inflection, as illustrated in the Greek and Latin Languages.* By J. E. KING, M.A., and CHRISTOPHER COOKSON, M.A. . . . . 8vo. 18s.

— *An Introduction to the Comparative Grammar of Greek and Latin.* By the same Authors. . . . . [Crown 8vo. 5s. 6d.]

**Papillon.** *A Manual of Comparative Philology.* By T. L. PAPILLON, M.A. *Third Edition.* . . . . . [Crown 8vo. 6s.]

### LATIN CLASSICS FOR SCHOOLS.

**Caesar.** *The Commentaries (for Schools).* With Notes and Maps. By CHARLES E. MOBERLY, M.A.

*The Gallic War. Second Edition.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

*The Gallic War. Books I, II.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

*The Gallic War. Books III-V.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

*The Gallic War. Books VI, VII, VIII.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

*The Civil War. Second Edition.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

*The Civil War. Book I.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

**Catullus Veronensis** *Carmina Selecta*, secundum recognitionem ROBINSON ELLIS, A.M. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

**Cicero.** *Selection of Interesting and Descriptive Passages.* With Notes. By HENRY WALFORD, M.A. In three Parts. *Third Edition.*

[Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

Part I. *Anecdotes from Grecian and Roman History.* . . . . [limp, 1s. 6d.]

Part II. *Omens and Dreams; Beauties of Nature.* . . . . [ „ 1s. 6d.]

Part III. *Rome's Rule of her Provinces.* . . . . [ „ 1s. 6d.]

— *De Senectute.* With Introduction and Notes. By LEONARD HUXLEY, B.A. In one or two Parts. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

— *Pro Cluentio.* With Introduction and Notes. By W. RAMSAY, M.A. Edited by G. G. RAMSAY, M.A. *Second Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

— *Pro Roscio.* With Introduction and Notes. By ST. GEORGE STOCK, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

— *Select Orations (for Schools). In Verrem Actio Prima. De Imperio Gn. Pompeii. Pro Archia. Philippica IX.* With Introduction and Notes. By J. R. KING, M.A. *Second Edition.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— *In Q. Caecilium Divinatio and In C. Verrem Actio Prima.* With Introduction and Notes. By J. R. KING, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo., 1s. 6d.]

— *Speeches against Catilina.* With Introduction and Notes. By E. A. UPCOTT, M.A. In one or two Parts. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

- Cicero.** *Philippic Orations.* With Notes, etc., by J. R. KING, M.A.  
*Second Edition.* . . . . . [8vo. 10s. 6d.]
- *Selected Letters* (for Schools). With Notes. By C. E. PRICHARD, M.A., and E. R. BERNARD, M.A. *Second Edition.*  
 [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- *Select Letters.* With English Introductions, Notes, and Appendices. By ALBERT WATSON, M.A. *Third Edition.* . . . . . [8vo. 18s.]
- *Select Letters.* Text. By the same Editor. *Second Edition.*  
 [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s.]
- Cornelius Nepos.** With Notes. By OSCAR BROWNING, M.A.  
*Third Edition.* Revised by W. R. INGE, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- Horace.** With a Commentary. Volume I. *The Odes, Carmen, Seculare, and Epodes.* By EDWARD C. WICKHAM, M.A., Head Master of Wellington College. *New Edition. In one or two Parts.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.]
- *Selected Odes.* With Notes for the use of a Fifth Form. By E. C. WICKHAM, M.A. *In one or two Parts.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]
- Juvenal.** *XIII Satires.* Edited, with Introduction, Notes, etc., by C. H. PEARSON, M.A., and H. A. STRONG, M.A. . . . . [Crown 8vo. 6s.]  
*Or separately, Text and Introduction, 3s.; Notes, 3s. 6d.*
- Livy.** *Selections* (for Schools). With Notes and Maps. By H. LEE-WARNER, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo.]
- Part I. *The Caudine Disaster.* . . . . . [lin:p, 1s. 6d.]
- Part II. *Hannibal's Campaign in Italy.* . . . . . [ „ 1s. 6d.]
- Part III. *The Macedonian War.* . . . . . [ „ 1s. 6d.]
- *Book I.* With Introduction, Historical Examination, and Notes. By J. R. SEELEY, M.A. *Second Edition.* . . . . . [8vo. 6s.]
- *Books V—VII.* With Introduction and Notes. By A. R. CLUER, B.A. *Second Edition.* Revised by P. E. MATHESON, M.A. *In one or two Parts.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.]
- *Book V.* By the same Editors. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- *Books XXI—XXIII.* With Introduction, Notes and Maps. By M. T. TATHAM, M.A. *Second Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.]
- *Book XXI.* By the same Editor. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- *Book XXII.* By the same Editor. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- Ovid.** *Selections* (for the use of Schools). With Introductions and Notes, and an Appendix on the Roman Calendar. By W. RAMSAY, M.A. Edited by G. G. RAMSAY, M.A. *Third Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s. 6d.]
- *Tristia*, Book I. The Text revised, with an Introduction and Notes. By S. G. OWEN, B.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]
- *Tristia*, Book III. With Introduction and Notes. By the same Editor. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]
- Persius.** *The Satires.* With Translation and Commentary, by J. CONINGTON, M.A., edited by H. NETTLESHIP, M.A. *Second Edition.*  
 [8vo. 7s. 6d.]

- Plautus. *Captivi*.** With Introduction and Notes. By W. M. LINDSAY, M.A. *In one or two Parts.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- ***Trinummus*.** With Notes and Introductions. (Intended for the Higher Forms of Public Schools.) By C. E. FREEMAN, M.A., and A. SLOMAN, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- Pliny. *Selected Letters*** (for Schools). With Notes. By C. E. PRICHARD, M.A., and E. R. BERNARD, M.A. *New Edition. In one or two Parts.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- Sallust. *Bellum Catilinarium* and *Jugurthinum*.** With Introduction and Notes, by W. W. CAPES, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]
- Tacitus. *The Annals*.** Books I—IV. Edited, with Introduction and Notes for the use of Schools and Junior Students, by H. FURNEAUX, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.]
- ***The Annals*.** Book I. By the same Editor. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. *limp*, 2s.]
- Terence. *Adelphi*.** With Notes and Introductions. By A. SLOMAN, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- ***Andria*.** With Notes and Introductions. By C. E. FREEMAN, M.A., and A. SLOMAN, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- ***Phormio*.** With Notes and Introductions. By A. SLOMAN, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- Tibullus and Propertius. *Selections*.** Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by G. G. RAMSAY, M.A. *In one or two Parts.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.]
- Virgil.** With Introduction and Notes, by T. L. PAPILLON, M.A. *In Two Volumes.* . . . . [Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.; Text separately, 4s. 6d.]
- ***Aeneid I—III*.** Text and Notes. Edited by T. L. PAPILLON, M.A., and A. E. HAIGH, M.A. . . . . [Crown 8vo. 3s.]
- ***IV—VI*.** By the same Editors. *Immediately.*
- ***Bucolics*.** With Introduction and Notes, by C. S. JERRAM, M.A. *In one or two Parts.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- ***Georgics*.** By the same Editor. . . . . [*In the Press.*]
- ***Aeneid I*.** With Introduction and Notes, by the same Editor. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. *limp*, 1s. 6d.]
- ***Aeneid IX*.** Edited with Introduction and Notes, by A. E. HAIGH, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. *limp*, 1s. 6d. *In two Parts*, 2s.]

London: HENRY FROWDE,  
 OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER.  
 Edinburgh: 12 FREDERICK STREET.  
 Oxford: CLARENDON PRESS DEPOSITORY,  
 116 HIGH STREET.

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

Cherry

- Second Greek Reader.** By A. M. BELL, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]
- Specimens of Greek Dialects;** being a *Fourth Greek Reader*. With Introductions and Notes. By W. W. MERRY, D.D. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]
- Selections from Homer and the Greek Dramatists;** being a *Fifth Greek Reader*. By EVELYN ABBOTT, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]
- Wright.** *The Golden Treasury of Ancient Greek Poetry.* By R. S. WRIGHT, M.A. *Second Edition, Revised by EVELYN ABBOTT, M.A., LL.D.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 10s. 6d.]
- Wright and Shadwell.** *A Golden Treasury of Greek Prose.* By R. S. WRIGHT, M.A., and J. E. L. SHADWELL, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

### THE GREEK TESTAMENT.

- A Greek Testament Primer.** By E. MILLER, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]
- Evangelia Sacra Graece.** . . . . [Fcap. 8vo. *limp*, 1s. 6d.]
- Novum Testamentum Graece** juxta Exemplar Millianum. [18mo. 2s. 6d.; or on writing paper, with large margin, 9s.]
- Novum Testamentum Graece.** Accedunt parallela S. Scripturae loca, etc. Edidit CAROLUS LLOYD, S.T.P.R. [18mo. 3s.; or on writing paper, with large margin, 10s. 6d.]
- Appendices ad Novum Testamentum Stephanicum,** curante GULMO. SANDAY, A.M. . . . . [18mo. 3s. 6d.]
- The Greek Testament,** with the Readings adopted by the Revisers of the Authorised Version. [Fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.; or on writing paper, with wide margin, 15s.]
- Outlines of Textual Criticism applied to the New Testament.** By C. E. HAMMOND, M.A. *Fourth Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

### GREEK CLASSICS FOR SCHOOLS.

- Aeschylus.** *Agamemnon.* With Introduction and Notes, by ARTHUR SIDGWICK, M.A. *Third Edition.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- *Choephoroi.* By the same Editor. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- *Eumenides.* By the same Editor. *In one or two Parts.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- *Prometheus Bound.* With Introduction and Notes, by A. O. PRICKARD, M.A. *Second Edition.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]
- Aristophanes.** *The Acharnians.* With Introduction and Notes, by W. W. MERRY, D.D. *Third Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- *The Birds.* By the same Editor. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]
- *The Clouds.* By the same Editor. *Third Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- *The Frogs.* By the same Editor. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- *The Knights.* By the same Editor. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

- Cebes.** *Tabula.* With Introduction and Notes, by C. S. JERRAM, M.A.  
[Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- Demosthenes.** *Orations against Philip.* With Introduction and Notes.  
By EVELYN ABBOTT, M.A., and P. E. MATHESON, M.A.  
Vol. I. *Philippic I and Olynthiacs I—III.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.  
Vol. II. *De Pace, Philippic II, De Chersoneso, Philippic III.*  
[Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]
- Euripides.** *Alcestis.* By C. S. JERRAM, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- *Hecuba.* By C. H. RUSSELL, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- *Helena.* With Introduction and Notes, etc., for Upper and  
Middle Forms. By C. S. JERRAM, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- *Heracleidae.* By the same Editor. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- *Iphigenia in Tauris.* With Introduction and Notes. By the  
same Editor. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- *Medea.* With Introduction, Notes, and Appendices. By C. B.  
HEBERDEN, M.A. *In one or two Parts.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]
- Herodotus.** Book IX. Edited, with Notes, by EVELYN ABBOTT,  
M.A. *In one or two Parts.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- *Selections.* Edited, with Introduction, Notes, and a Map, by  
W. W. MERRY, D.D. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- Homer.** *Iliad*, Books I–XII. With an Introduction, a brief Homeric  
Grammar, and Notes. By D. B. MONRO, M.A. *Second Edition.*  
[Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.]
- *Iliad*, Books XIII–XXIV. By the same Editor.  
[Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.]
- *Iliad*, Book I. By the same Editor. *Third Edition.*  
[Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]
- *Iliad*, Books VI and XXI. With Notes, etc. By HERBERT  
HAILSTONE, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. each 1s. 6d.]
- *Odyssey*, Books I–XII. By W. W. MERRY, D.D. *New Edition.*  
*In one or two Parts.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.]
- *Odyssey*, Books XIII–XXIV. By the same Editor. *Second*  
*Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.]
- *Odyssey*, Books I and II. By the same Editor.  
[Extra fcap. 8vo. each 1s. 6d.]
- Lucian.** *Vera Historia.* By C. S. JERRAM, M.A. *Second Edition.*  
[Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.]
- Lysias.** *Epitaphios.* Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by F. J.  
SNELL, B.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]
- Plato.** *The Apology.* With Introduction and Notes. By ST. GEORGE  
STOCK, M.A. *In one or two Parts.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- *Meno.* With Introduction and Notes. By the same Editor.  
*In one or two Parts.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

**Sophocles.** (For the use of Schools.) Edited, with Introductions and English Notes, by LEWIS CAMPBELL, M.A., and EVELYN ABBOTT, M.A. New and Revised Edition. 2 Vols. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 10s. 6d.]

*Sold separately, Vol. I. Text, 4s. 6d. Vol. II. Notes, 6s.*

*Also in single Plays. Extra fcap. 8vo. limp:—*

*Oedipus Tyrannus, Philoctetes.* New and Revised Edition, 2s. each.

*Oedipus Coloneus, Antigone.* 1s. 9d. each.

*Ajax, Electra, Trachiniae.* 2s. each.

— *Oedipus Rex:* Dindorf's Text, with Notes by W. BASIL JONES, D.D., Lord Bishop of St. David's. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. limp, 1s. 6d.]

**Theocritus.** Edited, with Notes, by H. KYNASTON, D.D. (late SNOW). *Fourth Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

**Xenophon.** *Easy Selections* (for Junior Classes). With a Vocabulary, Notes, and Map. By J. S. PHILLPOTTS, B.C.L., Head Master of Bedford School, and C. S. JERRAM, M.A. *Third Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

— *Selections* (for Schools). With Notes and Maps. By J. S. PHILLPOTTS, B.C.L. *Fourth Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

— *Anabasis, Book I.* Edited for the use of Junior Classes and Private Students. With Introduction, Notes, and Map. By J. MARSHALL, M.A., Rector of the High School, Edinburgh. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— *Anabasis, Book II.* With Notes and Map. By C. S. JERRAM, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

— *Anabasis, Book III.* With Introduction, Analysis, Notes, etc. By J. MARSHALL, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— *Vocabulary to the Anabasis.* By J. MARSHALL, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.]

— *Cyropaedia, Book I.* With Introduction and Notes. By C. BIGG, D.D. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

— *Cyropaedia, Books IV, V.* With Introduction and Notes. By the same Editor. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— *Hellenica, Books I, II.* With Introduction and Notes. By G. E. UNDERHILL, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

— *Memorabilia.* By J. MARSHALL, M.A. . . . . [Nearly ready.]

London: HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER.

Edinburgh: 12 FREDERICK STREET.

Oxford: CLARENDON PRESS DEPOSITORY,

116 HIGH STREET.





THIS

GENERAL LIBRARY  
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA—BERKELEY

RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED

This book is due on the last date stamped below, or on  
date to which renewed.

Renewed books are subject to immediate recall.

19 Apr '54 CI

29 Oct '62 JH

MAY 18 1954 LD

REC'D CIRC DEPT

JUL 1 5 1964

OCT 16 1962

3 Jun '55 PL

6 Dec '63 PS

IN STACKS

30 Oct '55 CT

NOV 22 1963

OCT 4 1955 LD

REC'D LD

AUG 11 1964 1 1

20 Apr '61 DM

FEB 1 / '64 - 12 M

REC'D LD

OCT 24 1967 11  
RECEIVED

MAY 11 1967

NOV 12 '67 - 3 PM

LOAN DEPT.

YB 78053

U. C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C046660837



**Sargent.** *Easy Passages for Translation into Latin.* By J. Y. SARGENT, M.A. *Seventh Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

[A Key to this Edition is provided : for Teachers only, price 5s.]

— *A Latin Prose Primer.* By the same Author.

[Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

**King and Cookson.** *The Principles of Sound and Inflexion, as illustrated in the Greek and Latin Languages.* By J. E. KING, M.A., and CHRISTOPHER COOKSON, M.A. . . . . 8vo. 18s.

— *An Introduction to the Comparative Grammar of Greek and Latin.* By the same Authors. . . . . [Crown 8vo. 5s. 6d.]

**Papillon.** *A Manual of Comparative Philology.* By T. L. PAPILLON, M.A. *Third Edition.* . . . . . [Crown 8vo. 6s.]

### LATIN CLASSICS FOR SCHOOLS.

**Caesar.** *The Commentaries (for Schools).* With Notes and Maps. By CHARLES E. MOBERLY, M.A.

*The Gallic War. Second Edition.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

*The Gallic War. Books I, II.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

*The Gallic War. Books III-V.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

*The Gallic War. Books VI, VII, VIII.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

*The Civil War. Second Edition.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

*The Civil War. Book I.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

**Catullus Veronensis** *Carmina Selecta, secundum recognitionem* ROBINSON ELLIS, A.M. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

**Cicero.** *Selection of Interesting and Descriptive Passages.* With Notes. By HENRY WALFORD, M.A. In three Parts. *Third Edition.*

[Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

Part I. *Anecdotes from Grecian and Roman History.* . . . . [limp, 1s. 6d.]

Part II. *Omens and Dreams; Beauties of Nature.* . . . . [ „ 1s. 6d.]

Part III. *Rome's Rule of her Provinces.* . . . . [ „ 1s. 6d.]

— *De Senectute.* With Introduction and Notes. By LEONARD HUXLEY, B.A. In one or two Parts. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

— *Pro Cluentio.* With Introduction and Notes. By W. RAMSAY, M.A. Edited by G. G. RAMSAY, M.A. *Second Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

— *Pro Roscio.* With Introduction and Notes. By ST. GEORGE STOCK, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

— *Select Orations (for Schools). In Verrem Actio Prima. De Imperio Gn. Pompeii. Pro Archia. Philippica IX.* With Introduction and Notes. By J. R. KING, M.A. *Second Edition.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— *In Q. Caecilium Divinatio and In C. Verrem Actio Prima.* With Introduction and Notes. By J. R. KING, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo., 1s. 6d.]

— *Speeches against Catilina.* With Introduction and Notes. By E. A. UPCOTT, M.A. In one or two Parts. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

- Cicero.** *Philippic Orations.* With Notes, etc., by J. R. KING, M.A.  
*Second Edition.* . . . . . [8vo. 10s. 6d.]
- *Selected Letters* (for Schools). With Notes. By C. E. PRICHARD, M.A., and E. R. BERNARD, M.A. *Second Edition.*  
 [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- *Select Letters.* With English Introductions, Notes, and Appendices. By ALBERT WATSON, M.A. *Third Edition.* . . . . . [8vo. 18s.]
- *Select Letters.* Text. By the same Editor. *Second Edition.*  
 [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s.]
- Cornelius Nepos.** With Notes. By OSCAR BROWNING, M.A.  
*Third Edition.* Revised by W. R. INGE, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- Horace.** With a Commentary. Volume I. *The Odes, Carmen, Seculare, and Epodes.* By EDWARD C. WICKHAM, M.A., Head Master of Wellington College. *New Edition. In one or two Parts.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.]
- *Selected Odes.* With Notes for the use of a Fifth Form. By E. C. WICKHAM, M.A. *In one or two Parts.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]
- Juvenal.** *XIII Satires.* Edited, with Introduction, Notes, etc., by C. H. PEARSON, M.A., and H. A. STRONG, M.A. . . . . [Crown 8vo. 6s.]  
*Or separately, Text and Introduction, 3s.; Notes, 3s. 6d.*
- Livy.** *Selections* (for Schools). With Notes and Maps. By H. LEE-WARNER, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo.]
- Part I. *The Caudine Disaster.* . . . . . [lin: p, 1s. 6d.]
- Part II. *Hannibal's Campaign in Italy.* . . . . . [ „ 1s. 6d.]
- Part III. *The Macedonian War.* . . . . . [ „ 1s. 6d.]
- *Book I.* With Introduction, Historical Examination, and Notes. By J. R. SEELEY, M.A. *Second Edition.* . . . . . [8vo. 6s.]
- *Books V—VII.* With Introduction and Notes. By A. R. CLUER, B.A. *Second Edition.* Revised by P. E. MATHESON, M.A. *In one or two Parts.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.]
- *Book V.* By the same Editors. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- *Books XXI—XXIII.* With Introduction, Notes and Maps. By M. T. TATHAM, M.A. *Second Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.]
- *Book XXI.* By the same Editor. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- *Book XXII.* By the same Editor. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- Ovid.** *Selections* (for the use of Schools). With Introductions and Notes, and an Appendix on the Roman Calendar. By W. RAMSAY, M.A. Edited by G. G. RAMSAY, M.A. *Third Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s. 6d.]
- *Tristia*, Book I. The Text revised, with an Introduction and Notes. By S. G. OWEN, B.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]
- *Tristia*, Book III. With Introduction and Notes. By the same Editor. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]
- Persius.** *The Satires.* With Translation and Commentary, by J. CONINGTON, M.A., edited by H. NETTLESHIP, M.A. *Second Edition.*  
 [8vo. 7s. 6d.]

- Plautus. *Captivi*.** With Introduction and Notes. By W. M. LINDSAY, M.A. *In one or two Parts.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- ***Trinummus*.** With Notes and Introductions. (Intended for the Higher Forms of Public Schools.) By C. E. FREEMAN, M.A., and A. SLOMAN, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- Pliny. *Selected Letters* (for Schools).** With Notes. By C. E. PRICHARD, M.A., and E. R. BERNARD, M.A. *New Edition. In one or two Parts.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- Sallust. *Bellum Catilinarium* and *Jugurthinum*.** With Introduction and Notes, by W. W. CAPES, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]
- Tacitus. *The Annals*.** Books I—IV. Edited, with Introduction and Notes for the use of Schools and Junior Students, by H. FURNEAUX, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.]
- ***The Annals*.** Book I. By the same Editor. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. *limp*, 2s.]
- Terence. *Adelphi*.** With Notes and Introductions. By A. SLOMAN, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- ***Andria*.** With Notes and Introductions. By C. E. FREEMAN, M.A., and A. SLOMAN, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- ***Phormio*.** With Notes and Introductions. By A. SLOMAN, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- Tibullus and Propertius. *Selections*.** Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by G. G. RAMSAY, M.A. *In one or two Parts.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.]
- Virgil.** With Introduction and Notes, by T. L. PAPILLON, M.A. *In Two Volumes.* . . . . [Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d.; Text separately, 4s. 6d.]
- ***Aeneid I—III*.** Text and Notes. Edited by T. L. PAPILLON, M.A., and A. E. HAIGH, M.A. . . . . [Crown 8vo. 3s.]
- ***IV—VI*.** By the same Editors. *Immediately.*
- ***Bucolics*.** With Introduction and Notes, by C. S. JERRAM, M.A. *In one or two Parts.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- ***Georgics*.** By the same Editor. . . . . [In the Press.]
- ***Aeneid I*.** With Introduction and Notes, by the same Editor. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. *limp*, 1s. 6d.]
- ***Aeneid IX*.** Edited with Introduction and Notes, by A. E. HAIGH, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. *limp*, 1s. 6d. *In two Parts*, 2s.]

London: HENRY FROWDE,  
 OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER.  
 Edinburgh: 12 FREDERICK STREET.  
 Oxford: CLARENDON PRESS DEPOSITORY,  
 116 HIGH STREET.

# Clarendon Press Series.

## Greek School-books.

### GRAMMARS, LEXICONS, etc.

- Chandler.** *The Elements of Greek Accentuation* (for Schools). By H. W. CHANDLER, M.A. *Second Edition*. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- Fox and Bromley.** *Models and Exercises in Unseen Translation.* By H. F. FOX, M.A., and T. M. BROMLEY, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s. 6d.]
- Jerram.** *Græce Reddenda.* By C. S. JERRAM, M.A. [ , 2s. 6d.]
- *Reddenda Minora.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.]
- *Anglice Reddenda.* First Series. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- Second Series. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- Liddell and Scott.** *A Greek-English Lexicon.* . . . . [4to. 36s.]
- *An Intermediate Greek-English Lexicon*, abridged from LIDDELL and SCOTT's Seventh Edition. . . . . [Small 4to. 12s. 6d.]
- *A Greek-English Lexicon*, abridged from LIDDELL and SCOTT's 4to. edition, chiefly for the use of Schools. . . . . [Square 12mo. 7s. 6d.]
- Sargent.** *Passages for Translation into Greek Prose.* By J. YOUNG SARGENT, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- *Exemplaria Græca*; being Selections from the above. By the same Author. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- *Models and Materials for Greek Iambic Verse.* By the same Author. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]
- Wordsworth.** *A Greek Primer.* By the Right Rev. CHARLES WORDSWORTH, D.C.L. *Seventh Edition.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.]
- *Græcae Grammaticæ Rudimenta in usum Scholarum.* Auctore CAROLO WORDSWORTH, D.C.L. *Nineteenth Edition.* . . . . [12mo. 4s.]
- King and Cookson.** *The Principles of Sound and Inflection*, as illustrated in the Greek and Latin Languages. By J. E. KING, M.A., and CHRISTOPHER COOKSON, M.A. . . . . [8vo. 18s.]
- *An Introduction to the Comparative Grammar of Greek and Latin.* By the same Authors. . . . . [Crown 8vo. 5s. 6d.]
- Papillon.** *A Manual of Comparative Philology.* By T. L. PAPILLON, M.A. . . . . [Crown 8vo. 6s.]

### A COURSE OF GREEK READERS.

- Easy Greek Reader.** By EVELYN ABBOTT, M.A. *In one or two Parts.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- First Greek Reader.** By W. G. RUSHBROOKE, M.L. *Second Edition.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

- Second Greek Reader.** By A. M. BELL, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]
- Specimens of Greek Dialects ;** being a *Fourth Greek Reader*. With Introductions and Notes. By W. W. MERRY, D.D. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]
- Selections from Homer and the Greek Dramatists ;** being a *Fifth Greek Reader*. By EVELYN ABBOTT, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]
- Wright. The Golden Treasury of Ancient Greek Poetry.** By R. S. WRIGHT, M.A. *Second Edition, Revised by EVELYN ABBOTT, M.A., LL.D.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 10s. 6d.]
- Wright and Shadwell. A Golden Treasury of Greek Prose.** By R. S. WRIGHT, M.A., and J. E. L. SHADWELL, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

### THE GREEK TESTAMENT.

- A Greek Testament Primer.** By E. MILLER, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]
- Evangelia Sacra Graece.** . . . . [Fcap. 8vo. *limp*, 1s. 6d.]
- Novum Testamentum Graece** juxta Exemplar Millianum. [18mo. 2s. 6d. ; or on writing paper, with large margin, 9s.]
- Novum Testamentum Graece.** Accedunt parallela S. Scripturae loca, etc. Edidit CAROLUS LLOYD, S.T.P.R. [18mo. 3s. ; or on writing paper, with large margin, 10s. 6d.]
- Appendices ad Novum Testamentum Stephanicum,** curante GULMO. SANDAY, A.M. . . . . [18mo. 3s. 6d.]
- The Greek Testament,** with the Readings adopted by the Revisers of the Authorised Version. [Fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d. ; or on writing paper, with wide margin, 15s.]
- Outlines of Textual Criticism applied to the New Testament.** By C. E. HAMMOND, M.A. *Fourth Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

### GREEK CLASSICS FOR SCHOOLS.

- Aeschylus. Agamemnon.** With Introduction and Notes, by ARTHUR SIDGWICK, M.A. *Third Edition.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- *Choephoroi.* By the same Editor. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- *Eumenides.* By the same Editor. *In one or two Parts.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- *Prometheus Bound.* With Introduction and Notes, by A. O. PRICKARD, M.A. *Second Edition.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]
- Aristophanes. The Acharnians.** With Introduction and Notes, by W. W. MERRY, D.D. *Third Edition.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- *The Birds.* By the same Editor. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]
- *The Clouds.* By the same Editor. *Third Edition.* [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- *The Frogs.* By the same Editor. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]
- *The Knights.* By the same Editor. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

- Cebes.** *Tabula.* With Introduction and Notes, by C. S. JERRAM, M.A.  
[Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- Demosthenes.** *Oration against Philip.* With Introduction and Notes.  
By EVELYN ABBOTT, M.A., and P. E. MATHESON, M.A.  
Vol. I. *Philippic I and Olynthiacs I—III.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]  
Vol. II. *De Pace, Philippic II, De Chersoneso, Philippic III.*  
[Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]
- Euripides.** *Alcestis.* By C. S. JERRAM, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]  
— *Hecuba.* By C. H. RUSSELL, M.A. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]  
— *Helena.* With Introduction and Notes, etc., for Upper and  
Middle Forms. By C. S. JERRAM, M.A. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]  
— *Heracleidae.* By the same Editor. . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]  
— *Iphigenia in Tauris.* With Introduction and Notes. By the  
same Editor. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]  
— *Medea.* With Introduction, Notes, and Appendices. By C. B.  
HEBERDEN, M.A. *In one or two Parts.* . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]
- Herodotus.** Book IX. Edited, with Notes, by EVELYN ABBOTT,  
M.A. *In one or two Parts.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]  
— *Selections.* Edited, with Introduction, Notes, and a Map, by  
W. W. MERRY, D.D. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]
- Homer.** *Iliad*, Books I—XII. With an Introduction, a brief Homeric  
Grammar, and Notes. By D. B. MONRO, M.A. *Second Edition.*  
[Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.]  
— *Iliad*, Books XIII—XXIV. By the same Editor.  
[Extra fcap. 8vo. 6s.]  
— *Iliad*, Book I. By the same Editor. *Third Edition.*  
[Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]  
— *Iliad*, Books VI and XXI. With Notes, etc. By HERBERT  
HAILSTONE, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo, each 1s. 6d.]  
— *Odyssey*, Books I—XII. By W. W. MERRY, D.D. *New Edition.*  
*In one or two Parts.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.]  
— *Odyssey*, Books XIII—XXIV. By the same Editor. *Second*  
*Edition.* . . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 5s.]  
— *Odyssey*, Books I and II. By the same Editor.  
[Extra fcap. 8vo, each 1s. 6d.]
- Lucian.** *Vera Historia.* By C. S. JERRAM, M.A. *Second Edition.*  
[Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.]
- Lysias.** *Epitaphios.* Edited, with Introduction and Notes, by F. J.  
SNELL, B.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]
- Plato.** *The Apology.* With Introduction and Notes. By ST. GEORGE  
STOCK, M.A. *In one or two Parts.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]  
— *Meno.* With Introduction and Notes. By the same Editor.  
*In one or two Parts.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]



**Sophocles.** (For the use of Schools.) Edited, with Introductions and English Notes, by LEWIS CAMPBELL, M.A., and EVELYN ABBOTT, M.A. New and Revised Edition. 2 Vols. [Extra fcap. 8vo. 10s. 6d.]

*Sold separately, Vol. I. Text, 4s. 6d. Vol. II. Notes, 6s*

☛ *Also in single Plays. Extra fcap. 8vo. limp:—*

*Oedipus Tyrannus, Philoctetes.* New and Revised Edition, 2s. each.

*Oedipus Coloneus, Antigone.* 1s. 9d. each.

*Ajax, Electra, Trachiniae.* 2s. each.

— *Oedipus Rex:* Dindorf's Text, with Notes by W. BASIL JONES, D.D., Lord Bishop of St. David's. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. limp, 1s. 6d.]

**Theocritus.** Edited, with Notes, by H. KYNASTON, D.D. (late SNOW). *Fourth Edition.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 4s. 6d.]

**Xenophon.** *Easy Selections* (for Junior Classes). With a Vocabulary, Notes, and Map. By J. S. PHILLPOTTS, B.C.L., Head Master of Bedford School, and C. S. JERRAM, M.A. *Third Edition.* . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

— *Selections* (for Schools). With Notes and Maps. By J. S. PHILLPOTTS, B.C.L. *Fourth Edition.* . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.]

— *Anabasis, Book I.* Edited for the use of Junior Classes and Private Students. With Introduction, Notes, and Map. By J. MARSHALL, M.A., Rector of the High School, Edinburgh. . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— *Anabasis, Book II.* With Notes and Map. By C. S. JERRAM, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

— *Anabasis, Book III.* With Introduction, Analysis, Notes, etc. By J. MARSHALL, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— *Vocabulary to the Anabasis.* By J. MARSHALL, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.]

— *Cyropaedia, Book I.* With Introduction and Notes. By C. BIGG, D.D. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s.]

— *Cyropaedia, Books IV, V.* With Introduction and Notes. By the same Editor. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.]

— *Hellenica, Books I, II.* With Introduction and Notes. By G. E. UNDERHILL, M.A. . . . . [Extra fcap. 8vo. 3s.]

— *Memorabilia.* By J. MARSHALL, M.A. . . . [Nearly ready.]

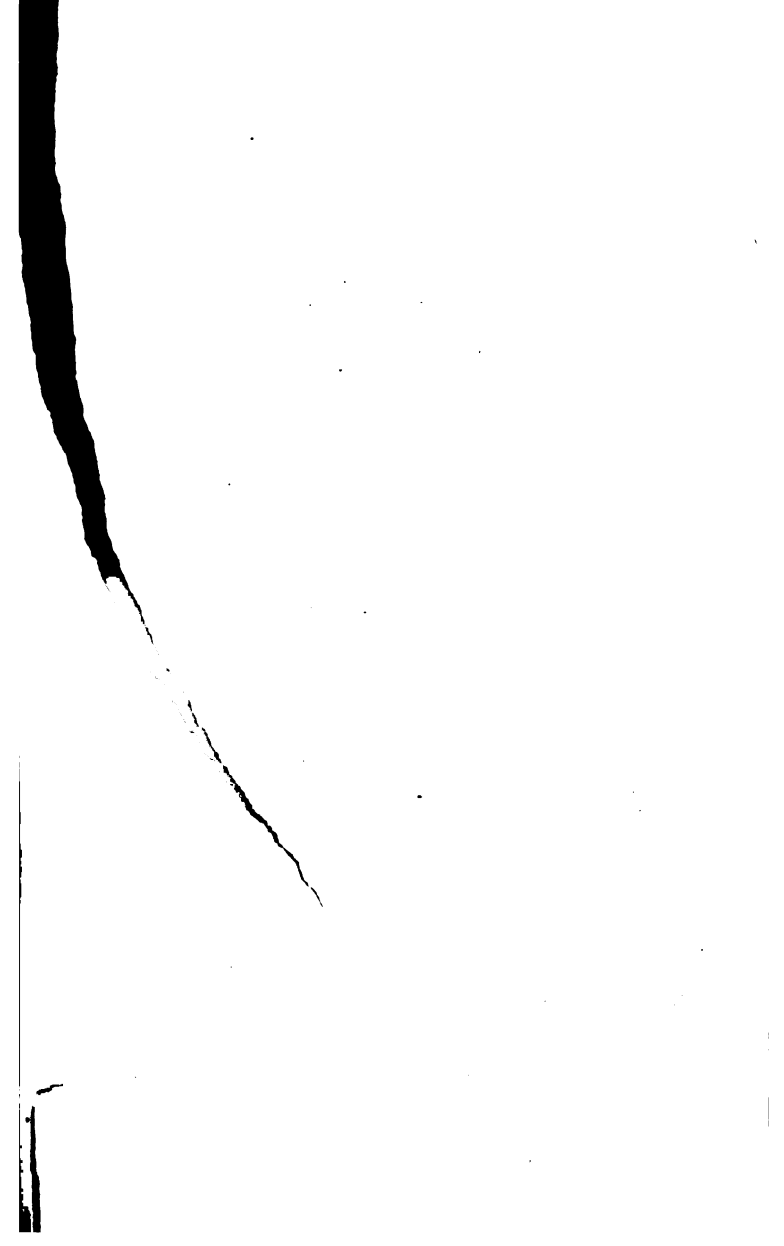
London: HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER.

Edinburgh: 12 FREDERICK STREET.

Oxford: CLARENDON PRESS DEPOSITORY,

116 HIGH STREET.



THIS

GENERAL LIBRARY  
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA—BERKELEY

RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROW

This book is due on the last date stamped below, or on  
date to which renewed.

Renewed books are subject to immediate recall.

19 Apr '54 C1

29 Oct '62 J W

AY 18 1954 LD

REC'D CIRC DEPT

JUL 15 '74

OCT 16 1962

3 Jun '55 PL

6 Dec '63 PS

30 Oct '55 CT

IN STACKS

NOV 22 1963

OCT 4 1955 LD

REC'D LD

AUG 11 1974 1 1/2

20 Apr '61 DM

FEB 1 / '64 - 12 M

REC'D LD

OCT 24 1967 11  
RECEIVED

MAY 11 1967

NOV 12 '67 - 3 PM

LOAN DEPT.

YB 78053

U. C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C046660837

925

S974

371

Sweet

45605

